



### JURISDICTION AND VENUE

3. Subject matter jurisdiction is conferred upon this Court pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1331, in that one or more of Monsanto's claims arise under the laws of the United States, as well as 28 U.S.C. §1338, granting district courts original jurisdiction over any civil action regarding patents.

4. Venue is proper in this judicial district pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1400, in that the defendant resides in this judicial district and a substantial part of the events giving rise to this claim for patent infringement occurred in this judicial district.

### GENERAL ALLEGATIONS

5. Monsanto is in the business of developing, manufacturing, licensing and selling agricultural biotechnology, agricultural chemicals and other agricultural products. After the investment of substantial time, expense and expertise, Monsanto developed a new plant biotechnology that involves the insertion into plants a gene that causes the plant to be resistant to glyphosate based herbicides such as Roundup Ultra<sup>®1</sup> or Touchdown<sup>®2</sup>.

6. This new biotechnology has been utilized by Monsanto in soybeans. The genetically improved soybeans are marketed by Monsanto as Roundup Ready<sup>®3</sup> soybeans.

7. Roundup Ultra<sup>®</sup> and Touchdown<sup>®</sup> are non-selective herbicides which will cause severe injury or death to soybean varieties that do not contain the Roundup Ready<sup>®</sup> technology.

---

<sup>1</sup> Roundup Ultra<sup>®</sup> is a registered trademark of Monsanto Company.

<sup>2</sup> Touchdown<sup>®</sup> is a registered trademark of Syngenta.

<sup>3</sup> Roundup Ready<sup>®</sup> is a registered trademark of Monsanto Company.

8. Monsanto's Roundup Ready® technology is protected by U.S. Patent Numbers 5,633,435 and 5,352,605 which are attached hereto as Exhibits "A" and "B". These patents were issued and assigned to Monsanto prior to the events giving rise to this action.

9. Monsanto placed the required statutory notice that its Roundup Ready® technology was patented on the labeling of all bags containing Roundup Ready® soybean seed. In particular, each bag of Roundup Ready® soybean seed is marked with notice of U.S. Patent Nos. 5,633,435 and 5,352,605.

10. Monsanto licenses the use of Roundup Ready® seed technology to soybean producers at the retail marketing level through a limited use license agreement, commonly referred to as a Technology Agreement.

11. Under the terms of the Monsanto Technology Agreement, a purchaser/licensee is prohibited from saving, selling, reselling or otherwise transferring any seed produced from the purchased seed for use as planting seed. The only permissible use of the patent protected seed allowed by the Monsanto Technology Agreement is to market the crop derived therefrom as a grain commodity.

12. Authorized purchasers of Roundup Ready® soybeans are also required to pay a license fee (otherwise referred to as a "technology fee") for each commercial unit of seed purchased.

13. Monsanto does not authorize the planting of saved (bin run and/or brown bag) Roundup Ready® soybeans.

14. Defendants planted brown bag Roundup Ready® soybean seed in contravention of Monsanto's patent rights.

15. Upon information and belief, Defendants knowingly, intentionally and willfully planted saved Roundup Ready® soybeans without authorization in violation of Monsanto's patent rights in those soybeans.

COUNT ONE - PATENT INFRINGEMENT - PATENT NO. 5,633,435

16. Each and every allegation set forth in the above numbered paragraphs is hereby incorporated by reference just as if it was explicitly set forth hereunder.

17. On May 27, 1997, United States Patent No. 5,633,435 was duly and legally issued to plaintiff for an invention of Glyphosate-Tolerant-5-Enolpyruvylshikimate-3-Phosphate Synthesis and since that date, plaintiff has been and still is the owner of that patent. This invention is related to plant molecular biology, and it specifically covers, among other things, the progeny of Roundup Ready® soybeans and the applications of glyphosate to a glyphosate tolerant crop.

18. Monsanto placed the required statutory notice that its Roundup Ready® technology was protected by U.S. Patent No. 5,633,435 on the labeling of all bags containing Roundup Ready® soybean seed in compliance with 35 U.S.C. §287.

19. Defendants' conduct, as set forth above, constitutes the use of patented invention within the United States during the terms of Patent No. 5,633,435, all in violation of 35 U.S.C. §271. Accordingly, Monsanto has a right of civil action pursuant to 35 U.S.C. § 281.

20. Defendants have infringed and may still continue to infringe U.S. Patent No. 5,633,435 by making, selling, offering for sale, using or otherwise transferring Roundup Ready® soybeans embodying the patented invention without authorization from Monsanto, and will continue to do so unless enjoined by this Court.

21. Pursuant to 35 U.S.C. §283, Monsanto is entitled to injunctive relief in accordance with the principles of equity to prevent the infringement of rights secured by its patents.

22. Pursuant to 35 U.S.C. § 284, Monsanto is entitled to damages adequate to compensate for the infringement, although in no event less than a reasonable royalty, together with such interest and costs to be taxed to the infringer. Further, the damages should be trebled because the infringement was willful pursuant to 35 U.S.C. §284. Monsanto is also entitled to reimbursement of its attorney's fees pursuant to 35 U.S.C. §285 because this is an exceptional case.

COUNT TWO - PATENT INFRINGEMENT - PATENT NO. 5,352,605

23. Each and every allegation set forth in the above numbered paragraphs is hereby incorporated by reference just as if it were explicitly set forth hereunder.

24. On October 4, 1994, United States Patent No. 5,352,605 was duly and legally issued to plaintiff for an invention in Chimeric Genes for Transforming Plant Cells Using Viral Promoters, and since that date, plaintiff has been and still is the owner of that patent. This invention is in the field of genetic engineering and plant biology.

25. Monsanto placed the required statutory notice that its Roundup Ready® technology was protected by U.S. Patent No. 5,352,605 on the labeling of all bags containing Roundup Ready® soybean seed in compliance with 35 U.S.C. §287.

26. Defendants' conduct, as set forth above, constitutes the unauthorized use of a patented invention within the United States during the term of Patent No. 5,352,605, all in violation of 35 U.S.C. §271, and Monsanto therefore has a right of civil action against the defendants pursuant to 35 U.S.C. §281.

27. The defendants have and may still be infringing that patent by making, selling, offering for sale, using or otherwise transferring Roundup Ready® soybeans embodying the patented invention without authorization from Monsanto, and will continue to do so unless enjoined by this Court.

28. Pursuant to 35 U.S.C. §283, Monsanto is entitled to injunctive relief in accordance with the principles of equity to prevent the infringement of rights secured by its patents.

29. Pursuant to 35 U.S.C. §284, Monsanto is entitled to damages adequate to compensate for the infringement, although in no event less than a reasonable royalty, together with such interest and costs to be taxed to the infringer. Monsanto requests that these damages be trebled pursuant to 35 U.S.C. §284 in light of the defendant's knowing, willful, deliberate and conscious infringement of the patent right at issue.

30. The infringing activities of defendant bring this case within the ambit of the exceptional case contemplated by 35 U.S.C. §285, thus Monsanto requests the award of reasonable attorney's fees.

WHEREFORE, Monsanto Company prays that process and due form of law issue to Defendants herein, requiring them to appear and answer, all and singular, the allegation of this Complaint, and that after due proceedings are had, there be judgment in favor of Monsanto Company and against the defendants, providing the following remedies to Monsanto:

1. Entry of judgment for damages, together with interest and costs, to compensate Monsanto for the defendants' patent infringement;
2. Trebling of damages awarded Monsanto for the infringement of its patents together with reasonable attorney's fees;

3. Entry of an order prohibiting the defendants from planting, transferring or selling the infringing articles to a third party;
4. Entry of a permanent injunction to prevent defendants from using, cleaning or planting any of Monsanto's proprietary seed biotechnology without express written authorization from Monsanto; and
5. Such other relief as the Court may deem appropriate.

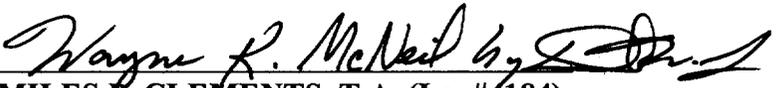
**Respectfully submitted,**

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
**JAMES T. WILLIAMS, JR. (N.C. Bar 4759)**

**DAVID W. SAR (N.C. Bar 23533)**  
**Brooks, Pierce, McLendon, Humphrey**  
**& Leonard, L.L.P.**

2000 Renaissance Plaza  
230 North Elm Street  
Greensboro, North Carolina 27401  
Telephone: (336) 373-8850  
Facsimile: (336) 378-1001

and

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
**MILES F. CLEMENTS, T.A. (La. #4184)**

**WAYNE K. McNEIL (La. #20956)**  
**JOEL E. CAPE (La. #26001)**  
**CAMILLE R. JACKSON (La. #26485)**  
**Frilot, Partridge, Kohnke**  
**& Clements, L.C.**

3600 Energy Centre, 1100 Poydras St.  
New Orleans, LA 70163-3600  
Telephone: (504) 599-8000  
Facsimile: (504) 599-8100

**ATTORNEYS FOR MONSANTO COMPANY**





US005633435A

**United States Patent** [19]  
**Barry et al.**

[11] Patent Number: **5,633,435**  
[45] Date of Patent: **May 27, 1997**

[54] **GLYPHOSATE-TOLERANT 5-ENOLPYRUVYLSHIKIMATE-3-PHOSPHATE SYNTHASES**

[75] Inventors: Gerard F. Barry, St. Louis; Ganesh M. Kishore, Chesterfield; Stephen R. Padgett, Grover; William C. Stallings, Glasgow, all of Mo.

[73] Assignee: **Monsanto Company, St. Louis, Mo.**

[21] Appl. No.: **306,863**

[22] Filed: **Sep. 13, 1994**

**Related U.S. Application Data**

[63] Continuation-in-part of Ser. No. 749,611, Aug. 28, 1991, abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of Ser. No. 576,537, Aug. 31, 1990, abandoned.

[51] Int. Cl.<sup>6</sup> **A01H 4/00; C12N 15/82**

[52] U.S. Cl. **800/285; 800/250; 800/DIG. 17; 800/DIG. 43; 800/DIG. 26; 536/23.2; 47/58; 435/320.1; 435/172.3; 435/413; 435/411; 435/414; 435/415; 435/418; 435/417; 435/416**

[58] Field of Search **800/205, DIG. 43, 800/DIG. 17, 250, DIG. 26; 536/23.2, 23.A, 23.7; 435/320.1, 172.1, 172.3**

[56] **References Cited**

**U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS**

4,769,061	9/1988	Cornai	504/206
4,971,908	11/1990	Kishore et al.	435/172.1
5,094,945	3/1992	Cornai	435/172.3
5,310,667	5/1994	Eichholtz et al.	435/172.3

**FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS**

0 193 299 9/1986 European Pat. Off. 800/205

**OTHER PUBLICATIONS**

Cornai et al. (1988) *J of Biol. Chem.* 263:15104-15109.  
Fillasti et al. (Jul. 1987) *Bio/Technology* 5:726-730.  
Fitzgibbon (Dec. 1988) Ph.D. Thesis University Microfilms International, (1989).  
Griffin and Gussow (1995) *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 246:119-127.  
Heener et al. (1986) *Gene* 49:147-152.  
Potrykus (Jun. 1990) *Bio/Technology* 8:535-542.  
Cornai, et al (1988) *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 263:15104-15109.  
Fitzgibbon (Dec. 1988) Ph.D. Thesis University Microfilms International, 1989, pp. viii-ix, 18, 22-29, 32, 93, 96-108.

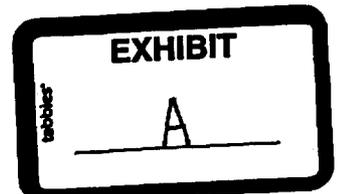
*Primary Examiner*—Che S. Chereskia

*Attorney Agent, or Firm*—Dennis R. Hoernet, Jr.

[57] **ABSTRACT**

Genes encoding Class II EPSPS enzymes are disclosed. The genes are useful in producing transformed bacteria and plants which are tolerant to glyphosate herbicide. Class II EPSPS genes share little homology with known, Class I EPSPS genes, and do not hybridize to probes from Class I EPSPS's. The Class II EPSPS enzymes are characterized by being more kinetically efficient than Class I EPSPS's in the presence of glyphosate. Plants transformed with Class II EPSPS genes are also disclosed as well as a method for selectively controlling weeds in a planted transgenic crop field.

87 Claims, 70 Drawing Sheets



SSDI  
TCATCAAAATATTTAGCAGCATTCAGATGGGTTCAATCAACAAGGTACGAGCCATATC 6417  
6358 AGTAGTTTATAAATCGTTCGTAAGGCTAACCACCAAGTTAGTTGTTCCATGCTCGGTATAG  
ACTTTATTCAAATYGGTATCGCCAAAACCAAGAAGAACTCCCATCCCTCAAAGGTTTGTGA 6477  
6418 TGAATAAGTTTAACCATAGCGGTTTTGGTTCTTCCCTTGAGGGTAGGAGTTTCCAAACAT  
AGGAAGAATTCAGTCCAAAGCCTCAACAAGGTACGGGTACAGAGTCTCCAAAACCATTA 6537  
6478 TCCTTCTTAAGAGTCAGGTTTCGGAGTTGTTCAGTCCCATGTCTCAGAGGTTTGGTAAAT  
GCCAAAAGCTACAGGAGATCAATGAAGAACTTCAATCAAAAGTAAACTACTGTTCAGCA 6597  
6538 CGGTTTTCGATGTCCCTCTAGTTACTTCTTAGAAGTTAGTTTCAATTTGATGACAAGGTCGT  
CATGCATCATGGTCAGTAAGTTTCAGAAAAGACATCCACCGAAGACTTAAAGTTAGTGG 6657  
6598 GTACGTAGTACCAGTCAITCAAAAGTCTTTTTCTGTAGGTGGCTTCTGAAATTTCAATCACC

Figure 1A

6658 GCACTTTGAAAGTAAATCTTGTCACAATCGAGCAGCTGGCTTGTGGGGACCAGACAAAAA 6711  
 CGTAGAAACTTTCATTTAGAACAGTTGTAGCTCGTCGACCGAACACCCCTGGTCTGTTTTT  
 6718 AGGAATGGTGCAGAAATTGTTAGGGCCACCTACCAAAAGCAATCTTTGCCCTTTAATTGCAAAG  
 TCCTTACCACGTCCTTAAACAATCCCGCTGGATGGTTTTCGTAGAAACGGAAATAACGTTTC  
 6837 ATAAAGCAGATTCCCTCTAGTACAAGTGGGGAACAATAAACCCTGGAAAAGAGCTGTCCCTG  
 6778 TATTTCCGCTAAGGAGATCAATGTTCAACCCCTTGTTTTATTGTCACCTTTTCTCGACAGGAC  
 6897 ACAGCCCACTCAATAATGGGTA TGACGAACCGCAGTGACCGACCACAAAAGAAATTCCTCTPA  
 6838 TGTCCGGTGAGTGATTACGCATACTGCTTGGGTCACTGCTGGTGTTCCTTAAGGGAGAT  
 6954 TATAAGAAGGCATTCATTCCTCCATTGGAAGGATCATCAGATACATAACCAATAATTCTC  
 ATATTCTCCGTAAGTAAGGGTAAACTTCCCTAGTAGCTATGATTTGGTTATAAAGAG  
 SspI

Figure 1B

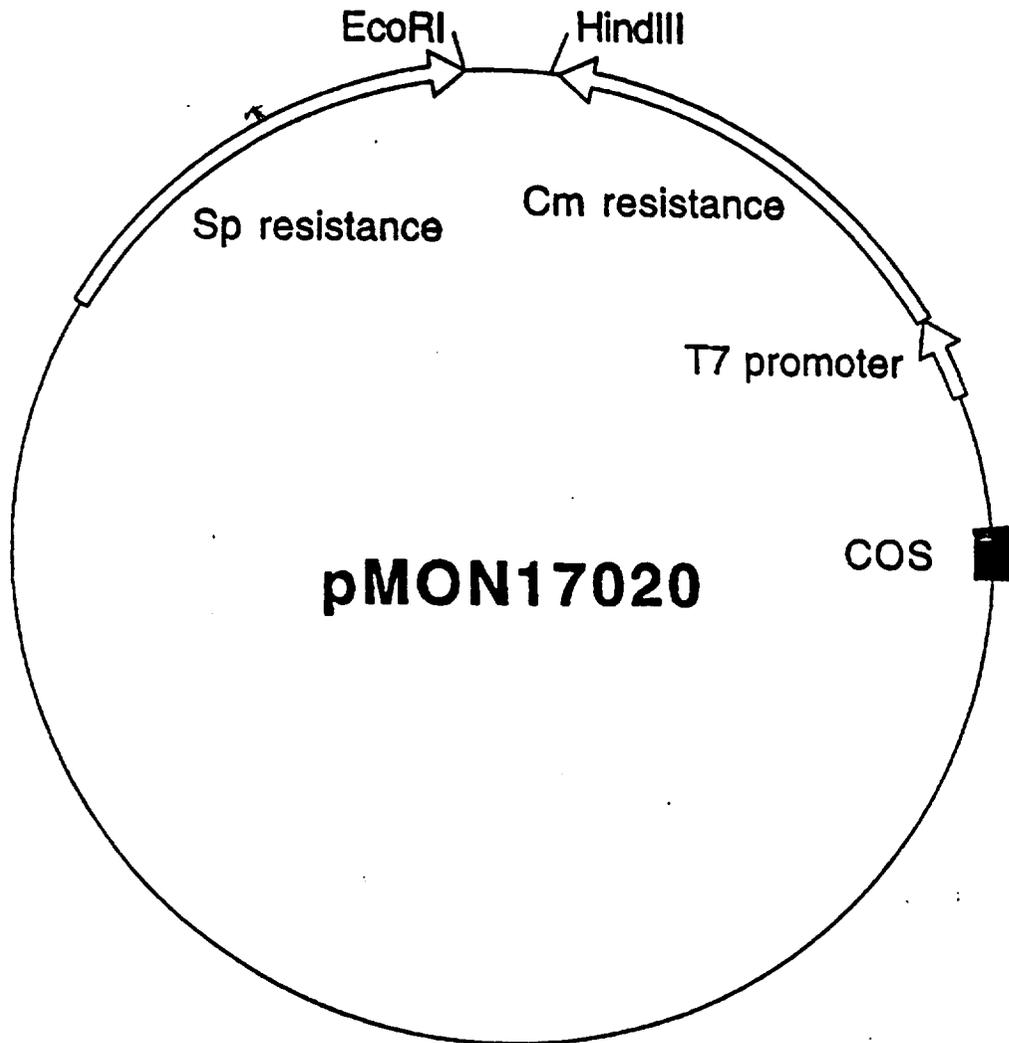


Figure 2

```

AAGCCCGCGT TCTCTCCGGC GCTCCGCCCG GAGAGCCGTG GATAGATPAA GGAAGACGCC 60
C   ATG TCG CAC GGT GCA AGC AGC CGG CCC GCA ACC GCC CGC AAA TCC 106
  Met Ser His Gly Ala Ser Ser Arg Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Lys Ser 15
  1   5   10
TCT GGC CTT TCC GGA ACC GTC CGC ATT CCC GGC GAC AAG TCG ATC TCC 154
Ser Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Val Arg Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser 30
  20 25
CAC CGG TCC TTC ATG TTC GGC GGT CTC GCG AGC GGT GAA ACG CGC ATC 202
His Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile 45
  35 40
ACC GGC CTT CTG GAA GGC GAG GAC GTC ATC AAT ACG GGC AAG GCC ATG 250
Thr Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Lys Ala Met 60
  50 55
CAG GCC ATG GGC GCC AGG ATC CGT AAG GAA GGC GAC ACC TGG ATC ATC 298
Gln Ala Met Gly Ala Arg Ile Arg Lys Glu Gly Asp Thr Tyr Ile Ile 75
  65 70
GAT GGC GTC GGC AAT GGC GGC CTC CTG GCG CCT GAG GCG CCG CTC GAT 346
Asp Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Gly Leu Leu Ala Pro Glu Ala Pro Leu Asp 90
  80 85
  
```

Figure 3A

TTC GGC AAT GCC GCC ACC GGC TGC CGC CTG ACC ATG GGC CTC GTC GGC GGG 394  
 Phe Gly Asn Ala Ala Thr Gly Cys Arg Ile Gly Asp Ala Ser Leu Val Gly 110  
 100  
 GTC TAC GAT TTC GAC AGC ACC TTC ATC GGC GAC GCC TCG CTC ACA AAG 442  
 Val Tyr Asp Phe Asp Ser Thr Phe Ile Gly Asp Ala Ser Leu Thr Lys 125  
 115 120  
 CGC CCG ATG GGC CGC GTG TTG AAC CCG CTG CGC GAA ATG GGC GTG CAG 490  
 Arg Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn Pro Leu Arg Glu Met Gly Val Gln 140  
 130 135  
 GTG AAA TCG GAA GAC GGT GAC CGT CTT CCC GTT ACC TTG CGC GGC CCG 538  
 Val Lys Ser Glu Asp Gly Asp Arg Leu Pro Val Thr Leu Arg Gly Pro 150  
 145 155  
 AAG ACG CCG ACG ATC ACC TAC CGC GTG CCG ATG GCC TCC GCA CAG 586  
 Lys Thr Pro Thr Pro Ile Thr Tyr Arg Val Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Gln 170  
 160 165 175  
 GTG AAG TCC GCC GTG CTG CTC GCC GGC CTC AAC ACG CCC GGC ATC ACG 634  
 Val Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu Asn Thr Pro Gly Ile Thr 180  
 185 190  
 ACG GTC ATC GAG CCG ATC ATG ACG CGC GAT CAT ACG GAA AAG ATG CTG 682  
 Thr Val Ile Glu Pro Ile Met Thr Arg Asp His Thr Glu Lys Met Leu 200  
 195 205

Figure 3B

CAG GGC TTT GGC GCC AAC CTT ACC GTC GAG ACG GAT GCG GAC GGC GTG Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Asn Leu Thr Val Glu Thr Asp Ala Asp Gly Val 210 215 220	730
CGC ACC ATC CGC CTG GAA GGC CGC GGC AAG CTC ACC GGC CAA GTC ATC Arg Thr Ile Arg Leu Glu Gly Arg Gly Lys Leu Thr Gly Gln Val Ile 225 230 235	778
GAC GTG CCG GGC GAC CCG TCC TCG ACG GCC TTC CCG CTG GTT GCG GCC Asp Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Thr Ala Phe Pro Leu Val Ala Ala 240 245 250	826
CTG CTT GTT CCG GGC TCC GAC GTC ACC ATC CTC AAC GTG CTG ATG AAC Leu Leu Val Pro Gly Ser Asp Val Thr Ile Leu Asn Val Leu Met Asn 260 265 270	874
CCC ACC CGC ACC GGC CTC ATC CTG ACG CTG CAG GAA ATG GGC GCC GAC Pro Thr Arg Thr Gly Leu Ile Leu Thr Leu Gln Glu Met Gly Ala Asp 275 280 285	922
ATC GAA GTC ATC AAC CCG CGC CTT GCC GGC GGC GAA GAC GTG GCG GAC Ile Glu Val Ile Asn Pro Arg Leu Ala Gly Gly Glu Asp Val Ala Asp 290 295 300	970
CTG CGC GTT CGC TCC ACG CTG AAG GGC GTC ACG GTG CCG GAA GAC Leu Arg Val Arg Ser Ser Thr Leu Lys Gly Val Thr Val Pro Glu Asp 305 310 315	1018

Figure 3C

1066  
CGC GCG CCT TCG ATG ATC GAC GAA TAT CCG ATT CTC GCT GTC GCC GCC  
Arg Ala Pro Ser Met Ile Asp Glu Tyr Pro Ile Leu Ala Val Ala Ala  
320 325 330 335

1114  
GCC TTC GCG GAA GGG GCG ACC GTG ATG AAC GGT CTG GAA GAA CTC CGC  
Ala Phe Ala Glu Gly Ala Thr Val Met Asn Gly Leu Glu Glu Leu Arg  
340 345 350

1162  
GTC AAG GAA AGC GAC CGC CTC TCG GCC GTC GCC AAT GGC CTC AAG CTC  
Val Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ser Ala Val Ala Asn Gly Leu Lys Leu  
355 360 365

1210  
AAT GGC GTG GAT TGC GAT GAG GGC GAG ACC TCG CTC GTC GTG CGC GCC  
Asn Gly Val Asp Cys Asp Glu Gly Glu Thr Ser Leu Val Val Arg Gly  
370 375 380

1258  
CGC CCT GAC GGC AAG GGG CTC GGC AAC GCC TCG GGC GCC GTC GCC  
Arg Pro Asp Gly Lys Gly Leu Gly Asn Ala Ser Gly Ala Ala Val Ala  
385 390 395

1306  
ACC CAT CTC GAT CAC CGC ATC GCC ATG AGC TTC CTC GTC ATG GGC CTC  
Thr His Leu Asp His Arg Ile Ala Met Ser Phe Leu Val Met Gly Leu  
400 405 410 415

1354  
GTG TCG GAA AAC CCT GTC ACG GTG GAC GAT GCC ACG ATG ATC GCC ACG  
Val Ser Glu Asn Pro Val Thr Val Asp Asp Ala Thr Met Ile Ala Thr  
420 425 430 435

Figure 3D

1402 AGC TTC CCG GAG TTC ATG GAC CTG ATG GCC GGG CTG GGC GCG AAG ATC  
 Ser Phe Pro Glu Phe Met Asp Leu Met Ala Gly Leu Gly Ala Lys Ile  
 435 440 445  
 1456 GAA CTC TCC GAT ACG AAG GCT GCC TGATGACCCTT CACAATCGCC ATCGATGGTC  
 Glu Leu Ser Asp Thr Lys Ala Ala  
 450  
 1516 CCGCTGCGGC CGGCAAGGGG ACGCTCTCTCCG GCCGTATCGC GGAGGTCTAT GGCTTTCATC  
 1576 ATCTCGATAC GGGCCTGACC TATCGGGCCA CCGCCAAGC GCTGCTCGAT CGCGGCCTGT  
 1636 CGCTTGATGA CGAGGCGGTT GCGGCCGATG TCGCCCGCAA TCTCGATCTT GCCGGGCTCG  
 1696 ACCGGTCGGT GCTGTCCGCC CATGCCATCG GCGAGGCGGC TTCGAAGATC GCGGTCATGC  
 1756 CCTCGGTGCC GCGGGCGCTG GTCGAGGCGC AGCGCAGCTT TCGGGCGCGT GAGCCGGGCA  
 1816 CGGTGTGGA TGGACGGAT ATCGGCACGG TGGTCTGCCC GGATGCGCCG GTGAAGCTCT  
 1876 ATGTCACCGC GTCACCGGA GTGGCGCGGA AACCCCGCTA TGACGAAATC CTCGGCAATG  
 1936 GCGGGTGGC CGATTACGGG ACGATCTCTCG AGGATATCCG CCGCCCGGAC GAGCGGGACA  
 1982 TGGGTGCGGC GGACAGTCCT TTGAAGCCCG CCGACGATGC GCACCT

Figure 3E

60 GTAGCCACAC ATAATTACTA TAGCTAGGAA GCCCGCTATC TCCTCAATCCC GCGTGATCGC  
 112 GCCCAAATGT GACTGTGAAA AATCC ATG TCC CAT TCT GCA TCC CCG AAA CCA  
 Met Ser His Ser Ala Ser Pro Lys Pro  
 1 5  
 160 GCA ACC GCC CGC TCG GAG GCA CTC ACG GGC GAA ATC CGC ATT CCG  
 Ala Thr Ala Arg Arg Ser Glu Ala Leu Thr Gly Glu Ile Arg Ile Pro  
 10 15 20 25  
 208 GGC GAC AAG TCC ATC TCG CAT CGC TCC TTC ATG TTT GGC GGT CTC GCA  
 Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala  
 30 35 40  
 256 TCG GGC GAA ACC CGC ATC ACC GGC CTT CTG GAA GGC GAG GAC GTC ATC  
 Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile Thr Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile  
 45 50 55  
 304 AAT ACA GGC CGC GGC ATG CAG GCC ATG GGC GCG AAA ATC CGT AAA GAG  
 Asn Thr Gly Arg Ala Met Gln Ala Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Arg Lys Glu  
 60 65 70  
 352 GGC GAT GTC TGG ATC ATC AAC GGC GTC GGC AAT GGC TGC CTG TTG CAG  
 Gly Asp Val Trp Ile Ile Asn Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Cys Leu Leu Gln  
 75 80 85

Figure 4A

400 CCC GAA GCT GCG CTC GAT TTC GGC AAT GCC GGA ACC GGC GCG CGC CTC  
 Pro Glu Ala Ala Leu Asp Phe Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Gly Ala Arg Leu  
 90 95 100 105  
 448 ACC ATG GGC CTT GTC GGC ACC TAT GAC ATG AAG ACC TCC TTT ATC GGC  
 Thr Met Gly Leu Val Gly Thr Tyr Asp Met Lys Thr Ser Phe Ile Gly  
 110 115 120  
 496 GAC GCC TCG CTG TCG AAG CGC CCG ATG GGC CGC GTG CTG AAC CCG TTG  
 Asp Ala Ser Leu Ser Lys Arg Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn Pro Leu  
 125 130 135  
 544 CGC GAA ATG GGC GTT CAG GTG GAA GCA GCC GAT GGC GAC CGC ATG CCG  
 Arg Glu Met Gly Val Gln Val Glu Ala Ala Asp Gly Asp Arg Met Pro  
 140 145 150  
 592 CTG ACG CTG ATC GGC CCG AAG ACG GCC AAT CCG ATC ACC TAT CGC GTG  
 Leu Thr Leu Ile Gly Pro Lys Thr Ala Asn Pro Ile Thr Tyr Arg Val  
 155 160 165  
 640 CCG ATG GCC TCC GCG CAG GTA AAA TCC GCC GTG CTG CTC GCC GGT CTC  
 Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Gln Val Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu  
 170 175 180 185  
 688 AAC ACG CCG GGC GTC ACC ACC GTC ATC GAG CCG GTC ATG ACC CGC GAC  
 Asn Thr Pro Gly Val Thr Thr Val Ile Glu Pro Val Met Thr Arg Asp  
 190 195 200

Figure 4B

CAC ACC GAA AAG ATG CTG CAG GGC TTT GGC GCC GAC CTC ACG GTC GAG 736  
 His Thr Glu Lys Met Leu Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Asp Leu Thr Val Glu 215  
 205  
 ACC GAC AAG GAT GGC GTG CGC CAT ATC CGC ATC ACC GGC CAG GGC AAG 784  
 Thr Asp Lys Asp Gly Val Arg His Ile Arg Ile Thr Gly Gln Gly Lys 230  
 220 225  
 CTT GTC GGC CAG ACC ATC GAC GTG CCG GGC GAT CCG TCA TCG ACC GCC 832  
 Leu Val Gly Gln Thr Ile Asp Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Thr Ala 245  
 235  
 TTC CCG CTC GTT GCC GCC CTT CTG GTG GAA GGT TCC GAC GTC ACC ATC 880  
 Phe Pro Leu Val Ala Ala Leu Leu Val Glu Gly Ser Asp Val Thr Ile 260  
 255  
 CGC AAC GTG CTG ATG AAC CCG ACC CGT ACC GGC CTC ATC CTC ACC TTG 928  
 Arg Asn Val Leu Met Asn Pro Thr Arg Thr Gly Leu Ile Leu Thr Leu 280  
 270  
 CAG GAA ATG GGC GCC GAT ATC GAA GTG CTC AAT GCC CGT CTT GCA GGC 976  
 Gln Glu Met Gly Ala Asp Ile Glu Val Leu Asn Ala Arg Leu Ala Gly 295  
 285  
 GGC GAA GAC GTC GCC GAT CTG CGC GTC AGG GCT TCG AAG CTC AAG GGC 1024  
 Gly Glu Asp Val Ala Asp Leu Arg Val Arg Ala Ser Lys Leu Lys Gly 310  
 300

Figure 4C

GTC GTC GTT CCG CCG GAA CGT GCG CCG TCG ATG ATC GAC GAA TAT CCG Val Val Val Pro Pro Glu Arg Ala Pro Ser Met Ile Asp Glu Tyr Pro 315 320	1072
GTC CTG GCG ATT GCC GCC TCC TTC GCG GAA GGC GAA ACC GTG ATG GAC Val Leu Ala Ile Ala Ala Ser Phe Ala Glu Gly Glu Thr Val Met Asp 330 335 340 345	1120
GGG CTC GAC GAA CTG CGC GTC AAG GAA TCG GAT CGT CTG GCA GCG GTC Gly Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Val Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ala Ala Val 350 355 360	1168
GCA CGC GGC CTT GAA GCC AAC GGC GTC GAT TGC ACC GAA GGC GAG ATG Ala Arg Gly Leu Glu Ala Asn Gly Val Asp Cys Thr Glu Gly Glu Met 365 370 375	1216
TCC CTG ACC GTT CCG GGC CGC GAC CCC GAC GGC AAG GGA CTG GGC GGC GGC Ser Leu Thr Val Val Arg Gly Arg Pro Asp Gly Lys Gly Leu Gly Gly Gly 380 385 390	1264
ACG GTT GCA ACC CAT CTC GAT CAT CGT ATC GCG ATG AGC TTC CTC GTG Thr Val Ala Thr His Leu Asp His Arg Ile Ala Met Ser Phe Leu Val 395 400 405	1312
ATG GGC CTT CCG GCG GAA AAG CCG GTG ACG GTT GAC GAC AGT AAC ATG Met Gly Leu Ala Ala Glu Lys Pro Val Thr Val Asp Asp Ser Asn Met 410 415 420 425	1360

Figure 4D

1408  
 ATC GCC ACG TCC TTC CCC GAA TTC ATG GAC ATG ATG CCG GGA TTG GGC  
 Ile Ala Thr Ser Phe Pro Glu Phe Met Asp Met Met Pro Gly Leu Gly  
 430 435 440  
 1462  
 GCA AAG ATC GAG TTG AGC ATA CTC TAGTCACTCG ACAGCGAAAA TATTATTTCG  
 Ala Lys Ile Glu Leu Ser Ile Leu  
 445  
 1522  
 GAGATGGGC ATTATTACCG GTTGGTCTCA GCGGGGGTTT AATGTCCAAT CTTCCATACG  
 1582  
 TAACAGCATC AGGAAATATC AAAAAAGCTT TAGAAGGAAT TGCTAGAGCA GCGACGCCCGC  
 1642  
 CTAAGCTTTC TCAAGACTTC GTTAAAACTG TACTGAAATC CCGGGGGGTC CGGGGATCAA  
 1673  
 ATGACTTCAT TTCTGAGAAA TTGGCCTCGC A

Figure 4E

54 GTGATCGCGC CAAANTGTGA CTGTGAAAAA TCC ATG TCC CAT TCT GCA TCC CCG  
 Met Ser His Ser Ala Ser Pro 5  
 102 AAA CCA GCA ACC GCC CGC TCG GAG GCA CTC ACG GGC GAA ATC CGC  
 Lys Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Arg Ser Glu Ala Leu Thr Gly Glu Ile Arg 20  
 150 ATT. CCG GGC GAC AAG TCC ATC TCG CAT CGC TCC TTC ATG TTT GGC GGT  
 Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly 35  
 198 CTC GCA TCG GGC GAA ACC CGC ATC ACC GGC CTT CTG GAA GGC GAG GAC  
 Leu Ala Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile Thr Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp 55  
 40 GTC ATC AAT ACA GGC CGC GCC ATG CAG GCC ATG GGC GCG AAA ATC CGT  
 Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Arg Ala Met Gln Ala Ala Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Arg 70  
 246 AAA GAG GGC GAT GTC TGG ATC ATC AAC GGC GTC GGC AAT GGC TGC CTG  
 Lys Glu Gly Asp Val Trp Ile Ile Asn Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Cys Leu 85  
 294 TTG CAG CCC GAA GCT GCG CTC GAT TTC GGC AAT GCC GGA ACC GGC GCG  
 Leu Gln Pro Glu Ala Ala Leu Asp Phe Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Gly Ala 100  
 342

Figure 5A

390 CGC CTC ACC ATG GGC CTT GTC GGC ACC TAT TAT GAC ATG AAG ACC TCC TTT  
 Arg Leu Thr Met Gly Leu Val 110  
 105  
 438 ATC GGC GAC GCC TCG CTG TCG AAG CGC CCG ATG GGC CGC GTG CTG AAC  
 Ile Gly Asp Ala Ser Leu Ser 125  
 120  
 486 CCG TTG CGC GAA ATG GGC GTT CAG GTG GAA GCA GCC GAT GGC GAC CGC  
 Pro Leu Arg Glu Met Gly Val 140  
 145  
 534 ATG CCG CTG ACG CTG ATC GGC CCG AAG ACG GCC AAT CCG ATC ACC TAT  
 Met Pro Leu Thr Leu Ile Gly Pro 155  
 160  
 582 CGC GTG CCG ATG GCC TCC GCG CAG GTA AAA TCC GCC GTG CTG CTC GCC  
 Arg Val Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Gln Val 175  
 180  
 630 GGT CTC AAC ACG CCG GGC GTC ACC ACC GTC ATC GAG CCG GTC ATG ACC  
 Gly Leu Asn Thr Pro Gly Val Thr 185  
 190  
 678 CGC GAC CAC ACC GAA AAG ATG CTG CAG GGC TTT GGC GCC GAC CTC ACG  
 Arg Asp His Thr Glu Lys Met Leu Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Asp Leu Thr 205  
 210  
 200

Figure 5B

726 GTC GAG ACC GAC AAG GAT GGC GTG CGC CAT ATC CGC ATC ACC GGC CAG  
Val Glu Thr Asp 220 Lys Asp Gly Val Arg His Ile Arg Ile Thr Gly Gln  
230

774 GGC AAG CTT GTC GGC CAG ACC ATC GAC GTG CCG GGC GAT CCG TCA TCG  
Gly Lys Leu Val Gly 235 Gln Thr Ile Asp Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Ser  
240 245

822 ACC GCC TTC CCG CTC GTT GCC GTC CTT CTG GTG GAA GGT TCC GAC GTC  
Thr Ala Phe Pro Leu Val Ala Ala Leu Val Glu Gly Ser Asp Val  
250 255 260

870 ACC ATC CGC AAC GTG CTG ATG AAC CCG ACC CGT ACC GGC CTC ATC CTC  
Thr Ile Arg Asn Val Leu Met Leu Met Asn Pro Thr Arg Thr Gly Leu Ile Leu  
265 270 275

918 ACC TTG CAG GAA ATG GGC GCC GAT ATC GAA GTG CTC AAT GCC, CGT CTT  
Thr Leu Gln Glu Met Gly Ala Asp Ile Glu Val Leu Asn Ala Arg Leu  
280 285 290

966 GCA GGC GGC GAA GAC GTC GCC GAT CTG CGC GTC AGG GCT TCG AAG CTC  
Ala Gly Gly Glu Asp Val Ala Asp Leu Arg Val Arg Ala Ser Lys Leu  
300 305 310

1014 AAG GGC GTC GTC GTT CCG CCG GAA CGT GCG CCG TCG ATG ATC GAC GAA  
Lys Gly Val Val Val Pro Pro Glu Arg Ala Pro Ser Met Ile Asp Glu  
315 320 325

Figure 5C

1062 TAT CCG GTC CTG GCG ATT GCC GCC TTC GCG GAA GGC GAA ACC GTG  
 Tyr Pro Val Leu Ala Ile Ala Ala Ser Phe Ala Glu Gly Glu Thr Val  
 330 335 340

1110 ATG GAC GGG CTC GAC GAA CTG CGC GTC AAG GAA TCG GAT CGT CTG GCA  
 Met Asp Gly Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Val Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ala  
 345 350 355

1158 GCG GTC GCA CGC GGC CTT GAA GCC AAC GGC GTC GAT TGC ACC GAA GGC  
 Ala Val Ala Arg Gly Leu Glu Ala Ala Asn Gly Val Asp Cys Thr Glu Gly  
 360 365 370 375

1206 GAG ATG TCG CTG ACG GTT CGC GGC CGC CCC GAC GGC AAG GGA CTG GGC  
 Glu Met Ser Leu Thr Val Arg Gly Arg Pro Asp Gly Lys Gly Leu Gly  
 380 385 390

1254 GGC GGC ACG GTT GCA ACC CAT CTC GAT CAT CGT ATC GCG ATG AGC TTC  
 Gly Gly Thr Val Ala Thr His Leu Asp His Arg Ile Ala Met Ser Phe  
 395 400 405

1302 CTC GTG ATG GGC CTT GCG GCG GAA AAG CCG GTG ACG GTT GAC GAC AGT  
 Leu Val Met Gly Leu Ala Ala Glu Lys Pro Val Thr Val Asp Asp Ser  
 410 415 420

1350 AAC ATG ATC GCC ACG TCC TTC CCC GAA TTC ATG GAC ATG ATG CCG GGA  
 Asn Met Ile Ala Thr Ser Phe Pro Glu Phe Met Asp Met Met Pro Gly  
 425 430 435

Figure 5D

TTG GGC GCA AAG ATC GAG TTG AGC ATA CTC TAGTCACTCG ACAGCGAAAA 1400  
Leu Gly Ala Lys Ile Glu Leu Ser Ile Leu  
440 445  
TATTATTTCG GAGATTGGGC ATTATTACC G TTGGTCTCA GCGGGGGTTC AATGTCCAAT 1460  
CTTCCATACG TAACAGCATC AGGAAATATC AAAAAAGCTT 1500

Figure 5E





```

1 MSHGASSRPATARKSSGLSGTVRI PGDKSISHRSFMFGGLASGETRITGL 50
  |||:||||:||||:|.|.:.:|||||:|||||:|||||:|||||:|||||
1 MSHSASPKPATARRSEALTGEIRIPGDKSISHRSFMFGGLASGETRITGL 50

51 LEGEDVINTGKAMQAMGARIRKEGDTWIIDGVNGGLLAPEAPLDFGNAA 100
  |||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:
51 LEGEDVINTGRAMQAMGAKIRKEGDVWIINGVNGCCLLQPEAALDFGNAG 100

101 TGCRLTMGLVGVYDFDSTFIGDASLTKRPMGRVNLPLREMGVQVKSEDDG 150
  ||.|||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||
101 TGARLTMGLVGTYDMKTSFIGDASLSKRPMGRVNLPLREMGVQVEAADGD 150

151 RLPVTLRGPKTPPTIYRVPMASAQVKSAVLLAGLNTPGITTVIEPIMTR 200
  |:|:| | |||:| | |||:| | |||:| | |||:| | |||:| | |||:| |
151 RMPLTLIGPKTANPITYRVPMASAQVKSAVLLAGLNTPGVTTVIEPVMTR 200

201 DHTEKMLQFGANLTVETDADGVRTIRLEGRKLTGQVIDVPGDPSSTAF 250
  |||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||
201 DHTEKMLQFGADLTVETDKDGVRRHIRTGQKLVGQTI DVPGDPSSTAF 250

251 PLVAALLVPGSDVTILNVLNPNPRTGLLTLQEMGADIEVINPRLAGGED 300
  |||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||:||||
251 PLVAALLVEGSDVTIRNVLNPNPRTGLLTLQEMGADIEVLNARLAGGED 300

```

Figure 7A :



60 CCATGGCTCA CGGTGCAAGC AGCCGTCCAG CAACTGCTCG TAAGTCCTCT GGTCCTTCTG  
120 GAACCGTCCG TATTCCAGGT GACAAGTCTA TCTCCACACAG GTCCTTTCATG TTGGGAGGTC  
180 TCGCTAGCGG TGAAACTCGT ATCACCGGTC TTTTGGAAAGG TGAAGATGTT ATCAACACTG  
240 \* GTAAGGCTAT GCAAGCTATG GGTGCCAGAA TCCGTAAGGA AGGTGATACT TGGATCATTTG  
300 ATGGTGTGG TAACGGTGA CTCCTTGCTC CTGAGGCTCC TCTCGATTTC GGTAACGGCTG  
360 CAACTGGTTG CCGTGTGACT ATGGGTCCTG TGGTGTTTA CGATTTCGAT AGCACTTTCA  
420 TTGGTGACG TTCTCTCACT AAGCGTCCAA TGGGTCGTGT GTTGAACCCA CTTCCGGAAA  
480 TGGGTGTGCA GGTGAAGTCT GAAGACGGTG ATCGTCTTCC AGTTACCCTG CGTGGACCAA  
540 ARACTCCAAC GCCAATCACC TACAGGGTAC CTATGGCTTC CGCTCAAGTG AAGTCCGGCTG  
600 TTCTGCTTGC TGGTCTCAAC ACCCCAGGTA TCACCACCTGT TATCGAGCCA ATCATGACTC  
660 GTGACCCACAC TGAAGAAGTG CTTCAAGGTT TTGGTGCTAA CCTTACCCTT GAGACTGATG  
720 CTGACGGTGT GCGTACCATC CGTCTTGAAG GTCGTGGTAA GCTCACCGGT CAAGTGATTG  
780 ATGTCCAGG TGATCCATCC TCTACTGCTT TCCCATTGTT TGCTGCCTTG CTTGTTCAG  
840 GTCCCGACGT CACCATCCTT AACGTTTGA TGAACCCAAC CCGTACTGGT CTCATCTTGA

Figure 8A

CTCTGCAGGA AATGGGTGCC GACATCGAAG TGATCAACCC ACGTCTTGCT GGTGGAGAAG 900  
ACGTGGCTGA CTTGCGTGTT CGTTCCTTA CTTTGAAGGG TGTACTGTT CCAGAAGACC 960  
GTGCTCCTTC TATGATCGAC GAGTATCCAA TTCTCGCTGT TGCAGCTGCA TTCGCTGAAG 1020  
GTGCTACCGT TATGAACGGT TTGGAAGAAC TCCGTGTAA GAAAGCGAC CGTCTTCTG 1080  
CTGTCCAAA CCGTCTCAAG CTCAACGGTG TTGATTGCCA TGAAGGTGAG ACTTCTCTCG 1140  
TCGTGCGTGG TCGTCCTGAC GGTAAGGGTC TCGGTAACGC TTCTGGAGCA GCTGTGCGCTA 1200  
CCCACCTCGA TCACCGTATC GCTATGAGCT TCCTCGTTAT GGGTCTCGTT TCTGAAAACC 1260  
CTGTTACTGT TGATGATGCT ACTATGATCG CTA TAGCTT CCCAGAGTTC ATGGATTGTA 1320  
TGGCTGGTCT TGGAGCTAAG ATCGAACTCT CCGACACTAA GGCTGCTTGA TGAGCTC 1377

Figure 8B

AGATCTATCG ATAAGCTTGA TGTAATTGGA GGAAGATCAA AATTTTCAAT CCCCATTCCTT 60  
 CGATTGCTTC AATTGAAGTT TCTCCG ATG GCG CAA GTT AGC AGA ATC TGC AAT 113  
 Met Ala Gln Val Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn  
 1 5  
 GGT GTG CAG AAC CCA TCT CTT ATC TCC AAT CTC TCG AAA TCC AGT CAA 161  
 Gly Val Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu Ile Ser Asn Leu Ser Lys Ser Ser Gln  
 10 15 20 25  
 CGC AAA TCT CCC TTA TCG GTT TCT CTG AAG ACG CAG CAG CAT CCA CGA 209  
 Arg Lys Ser Pro Leu Ser Val Ser Leu Lys Thr Gln Gln His Pro Arg  
 30 35 40  
 GCT TAT CCG ATT TCG TCG TCG TGG GGA TTG AAG AAG AGT GGG ATG ACG 257  
 Ala Tyr Pro Ile Ser Ser Ser Tip Gly Leu Lys Lys Ser Gly Met Thr  
 45 50 55  
 TTA ATT GGC TCT GAG CTT CGT CCT CTT AAG GTC ATG TCT TCT GTT TCC 305  
 Leu Ile Gly Ser Glu Leu Arg Pro Leu Lys Val Met Ser Ser Val Ser  
 60 65 70  
 ACG GCG TGC ATG C 318  
 Thr Ala Cys Met  
 75

Figure 9

AGATCTATCG ATAAGCTTGA TGTAATTGGA GGAAGATCAA AATTTTCAAT CCCCATTCCTT 60  
 CGATTGCTTC AATTGAAGTT TCTCCG ATG GCG CAA GTT AGC AGA ATC TGC AAT 113  
 Met Ala Gln Val Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn  
 1 5  
 GGT GTG CAG AAC CCA TCT CTT ATC TCC AAT CTC TCG AAA TCC AGT CAA 161  
 Gly Val Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu Ile Ser Asn Leu Ser Lys Ser Ser Gln  
 10 15 20 25  
 CGC AAA TCT CCC TTA TCG GTT TCT CTG AAG ACC CAG CAG CAT CCA CGA 209  
 Arg Lys Ser Pro Leu Ser Val Ser Leu Lys Thr Gln Gln His Pro Arg  
 30 35 40  
 GCT TAT CCG ATT TCG TCG TCG TGG GGA TTG AAG AAG AGT GGG ATG ACG 257  
 Ala Tyr Pro ile Ser Ser Ser Trp Gly Leu Lys Lys Ser Gly Met Thr  
 45 50 55

Figure 10A

TTA ATT GGC TCT GAG CTT CGT CCT CTT AAG GTC ATG TCT TCT GTT TCC 305  
 Leu Ile Gly Ser Glu Leu Arg Pro Leu Lys Val Met Ser Ser Val Ser →  
 60 65 70

ACG GCG GAG AAA GCG TCG GAG ATT GTA CTT CAA CCC ATT AGA GAA ATC 353  
 Thr Ala Glu Lys Ala Ser Glu Ile Val Leu Gln Pro Ile Arg Glu Ile  
 75 80 85

TCC GGT CTT ATT AAG TTG CCT GGC TCC AAG TCT CTA AAT AGA ATT 401  
 Ser Gly Leu Ile Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile  
 90 95 100 105

C 402

Figure 10B

49 AGATCTTTCA AGA ATG GCA CAA ATT AAC AAC ATG GCT CAA GGG ATA CAA  
 Met Ala Gln Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Gln Gly Ile Gln  
 1 5 10  
 97 ACC CTT AAT CCC AAT TCC AAT TTC CAT AAA CCC CAA GTT CCT AAA TGT  
 Thr Leu Asn Pro Asn Ser Asn Phe His Lys Pro Gln Val Pro Lys Ser  
 15 20 25  
 145 TCA AGT TTT CTT GTT TTT GGA TCT AAA AAA CTG AAA AAT TCA GCA AAT  
 Ser Ser Phe Leu Val Phe Gly Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn  
 30 35 40  
 193 TCT ATG TTG GTT TTG AAA AAA GAT TCA ATT TTT ATG CAA AAG TTT TGT  
 Ser Met Leu Val Leu Lys Lys Asp Ser Ile Phe Met Gln Lys Phe Cys  
 45 50 55 60  
 233 TCC TTT AGG ATT TCA GCA TCA GTG GCT ACA GCC TGC ATG C  
 Ser Phe Arg Ile Ser Ala Ser Val Ala Thr Ala Cys Met  
 65 70

Figure 11

AGATCTGCTA GAAATAATTT TGTTTAACTT TAAGAAGGAG ATATATCC ATG GCA CAA 57  
Met Ala Gln  
1

ATT AAC AAC ATG GCT CAA GGG ATA CAA ACC CTT AAT CCC AAT TCC AAT 105  
Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Gln Gly Ile Gln Thr Leu Asn Pro Asn Ser Asn  
5 10 15

TTC CAT AAA CCC CAA GTT CCT AAA TCT TCA AGT TTT CTT GTT TTT GGA 153  
Phe His Lys Pro Gln Val Pro Lys Ser Ser Phe Leu Val Phe Gly  
20 25 30 35

TCT AAA AAA CTG AAA AAT TCA GCA AAT TCT ATG TTG GTT TTG AAA AAA 201  
Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn Ser Met Leu Val Leu Lys Lys  
40 45 50

Figure 12A

249 .

GAT TCA ATT TTT ATG CAA AAG TTT TGT TCC TTT AGG ATT TCA GCA TCA  
 ASP Ser Ile Phe Met Gln Lys Phe Cys Ser Phe Arg Ile Ser Ala Ser  
 55 60 65 \*

297

GTG GCT ACA GCA CAG AAG CCT TCT GAG ATA GTG TTG CAA CCC ATT AAA  
 Val Ala Thr Ala Gln Lys Pro Ser Ser Glu Ile Val Leu Gln Pro Ile Lys  
 70 75 80

345

GAG ATT TCA GGC ACT GTT AAA TTG CCT GGC TCT AAA TCA TTA TCT AAT  
 Glu Ile Ser Gly Thr Val Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn  
 85 90 95

352

AGA ATT C  
 Arg Ile  
 100

Figure 12B

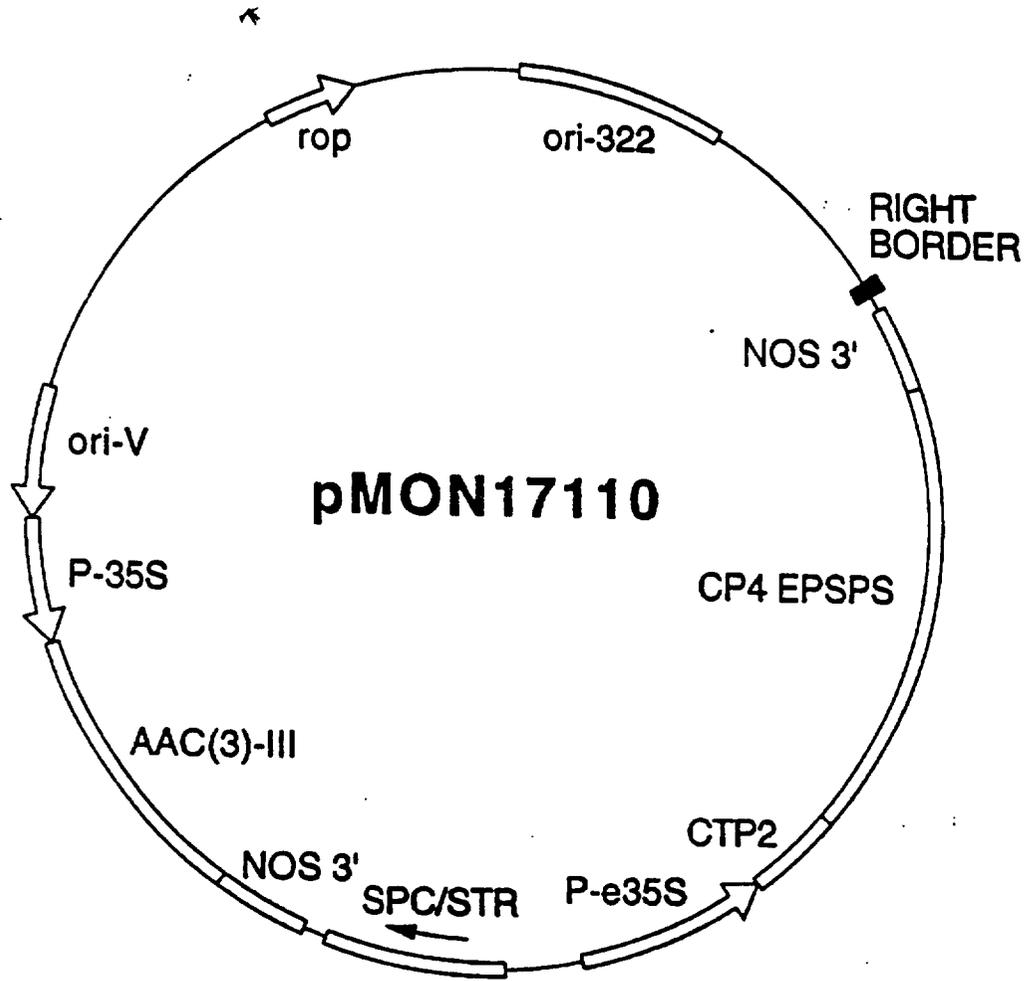


Figure 13

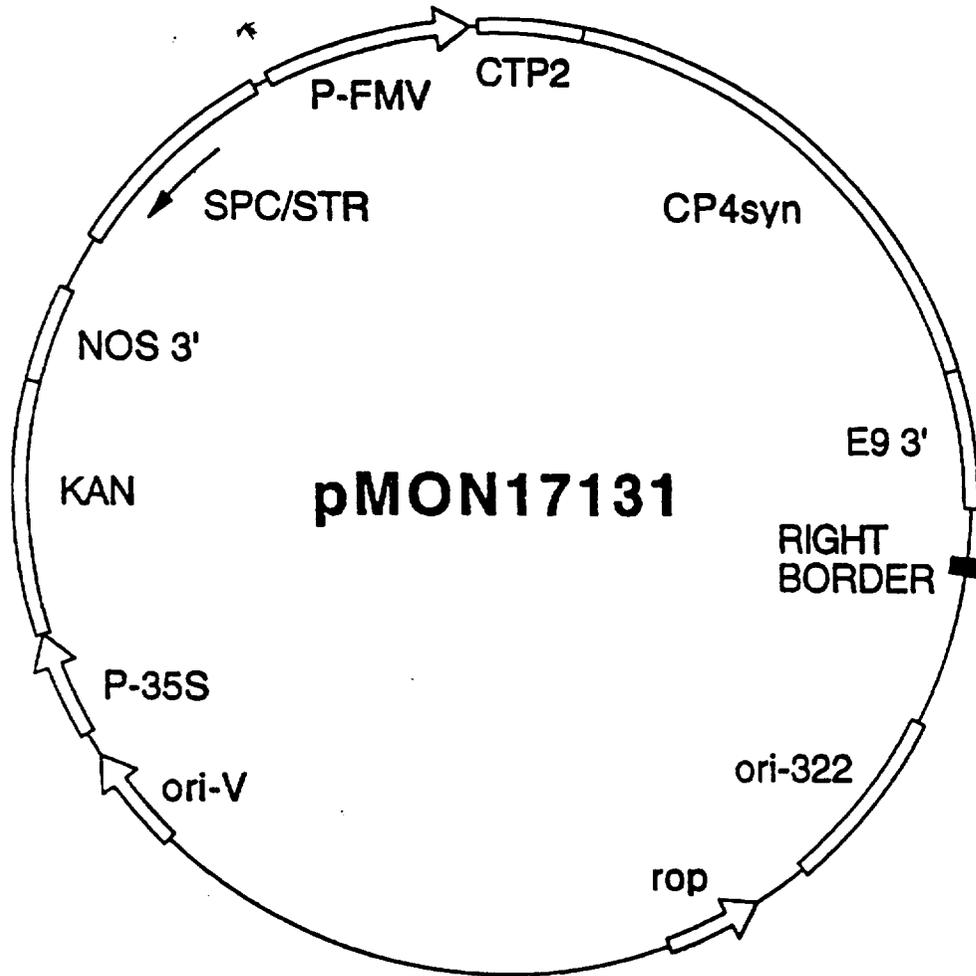


Figure 14

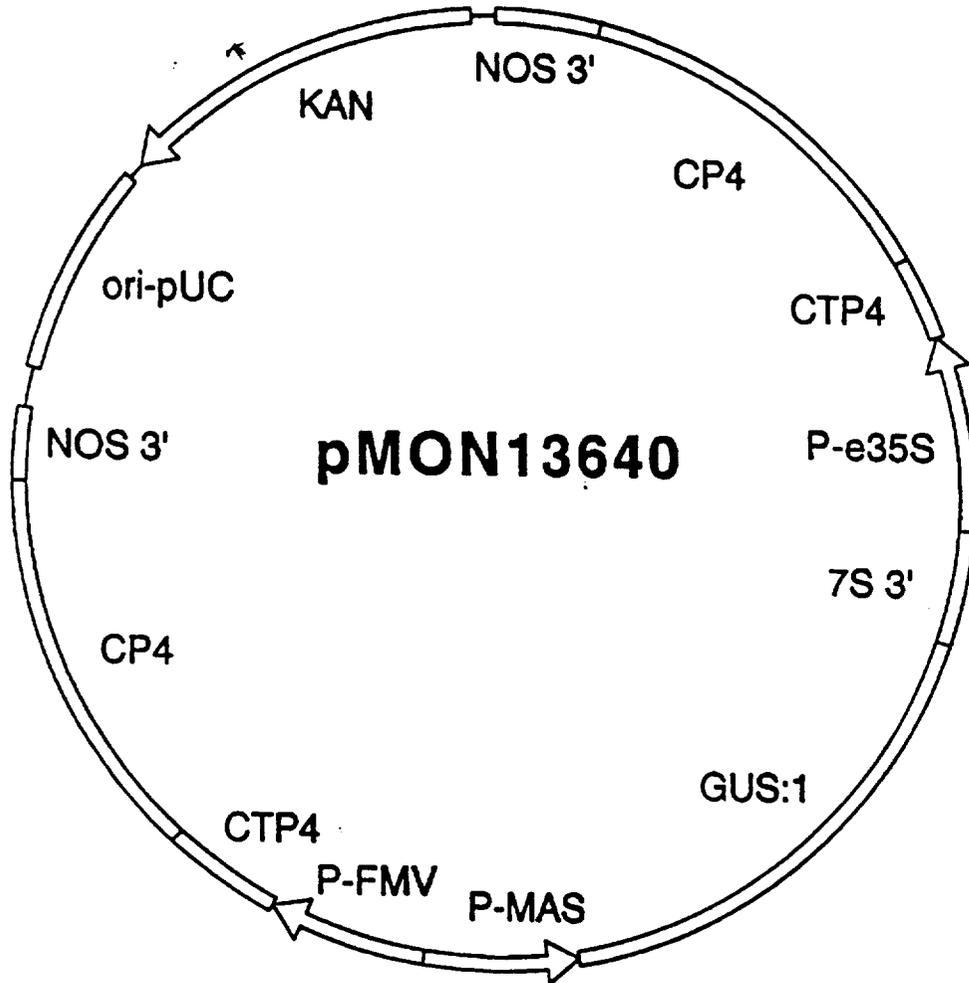


Figure 15

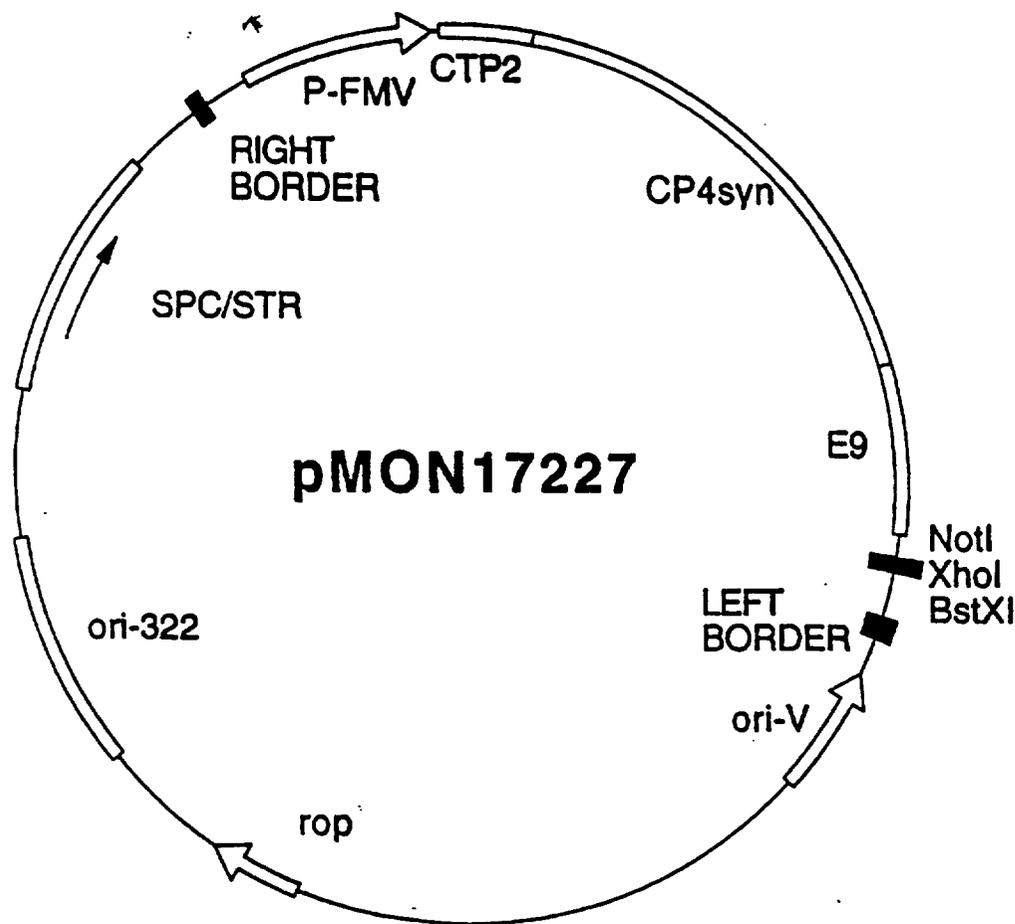


Figure 16

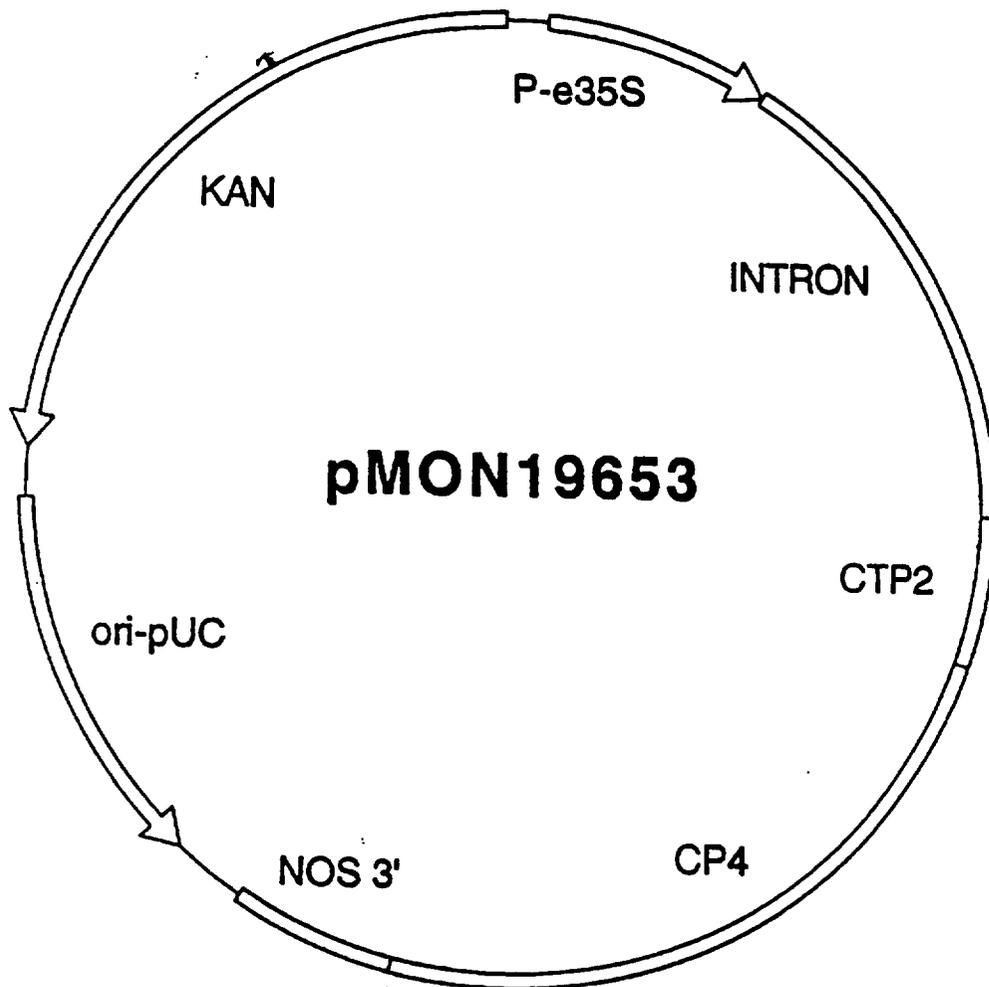


Figure 17

48  
 ATG AAA CGA GAT AAG GTG CAG ACC TTA CAT GGA GAA ATA CAT ATT CCC  
 Met Lys Arg Asp Lys Val Gln Thr Leu His Gly Glu Ile His Ile Pro  
 1 5 10 15  
 96  
 GGT GAT AAA TCC ATT TCT CAC CGC TCT GTT ATG TTT GGC GCG CTA GCG  
 Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Val Met Phe Gly Ala Leu Ala  
 20 25 30  
 144  
 GCA GGC ACA ACA ACA GTT AAA AAC TTT CTG CCG GGA GCA GAT TGT CTG  
 Ala Gly Thr Thr Thr Val Lys Asn Phe Leu Pro Gly Ala Asp Cys Leu  
 35 40 45  
 192  
 AGC ACG ATC GAT TGC TTT AGA AAA ATG GGT GTT CAC ATT GAG CAA AGC  
 Ser Thr Ile Asp Cys Phe Arg Lys Met Gly Val His Ile Glu Gln Ser  
 50 55 60  
 240  
 AGC AGC GAT GTC GTG ATT CAC GGA AAA GGA ATC GAT GCC CTG AAA GAG  
 Ser Ser Asp Val Val Ile His Gly Lys Gly Ile Asp Ala Leu Lys Glu  
 65 70 75 80  
 288  
 CCA GAA AGC CTT TTA GAT GTC GGA AAT TCA GGT ACA ACG ATT CGC CTG  
 Pro Glu Ser Leu Leu Asp Val Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr Ile Arg Leu  
 85 90 95  
 336  
 ATG CTC GGA ATA TTG GCG GGC CGT CCT TTT TAC AGC GCG GTA GCC GGA  
 Met Leu Gly Ile Leu Ala Gly Arg Pro Phe Tyr Ser Ala Val Ala Gly  
 100 105 110

Figure 18A

GAT GAG AGC ATT GCG AAA CGC GCA ATG AAG CGT GTG ACT GAG CCT TTG Asp Glu Ser Ile Ala Lys Arg Pro Met Lys Arg Val Thr Glu Pro Leu 115 120	384
AAA AAA ATG GGG GCT AAA ATC GAC GGC AGA GCC GGA GAG TTT ACA Lys Lys Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Asp Gly Arg Ala Gly Glu Phe Thr 130 135	432
CCG CTG TCA GTG AGC GGC GCT TCA TTA AAA GGA ATT GAT TAT GTA TCA Pro Leu Ser Val Ser Gly Ala Ser Leu Lys Gly Ile Asp Tyr Val Ser 145 150	480
CCT GTT GCA AGC GCG CAA ATT AAA TCT GCT GTT TTG CTG GCC GGA TTA Pro Val Ala Ser Ala Gln Ile Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Gly Leu 165 170	528
CAG GCT GAG GGC ACA ACA ACT GTA ACA GAG CCC CAT AAA TCT CGG GAC Gln Ala Glu Gly Thr Thr Thr Val Thr Glu Pro His Lys Ser Arg Asp 180 185	576
CAC ACT GAG CGG ATG CTT TCT GCT TTT GGC GTT AAG CTT TCT GAA GAT His Thr Glu Arg Met Leu Ser Ala Phe Gly Val Lys Leu Ser Glu Asp 195 200	624
CAA ACG AGT GTT TCC ATT GCT GGT GGC CAG AAA CTG ACA GCT GCT GAT Gln Thr Ser Val Ser Ile Ala Gly Gln Lys Leu Thr Ala Ala Asp 210 215	672

Figure 18B

ATT TTT GTT CCT GGA GAC ATT TCT TCA GCC GCG TTT TTC CTT GCT GCT Ile Phe Val Pro Gly Asp Ile Ser Ser Ala Ala Phe Phe Leu Ala Ala 225 230 235 240	720
GGC GCG ATG GTT CCA AAC AGC AGA ATT GTA TTG AAA AAC GTA GGT TTA Gly Ala Met Val Pro Asn Ser Arg Ile Val Leu Lys Asn Val Gly Leu 245 250	768
AAT CCG ACT CGG ACA GGT ATT ATT GAT GTC CTT CAA AAC ATG GGG GCA Asn Pro Thr Arg Thr Gly Ile Ile Asp Val Leu Gln Asn Met Gly Ala 260 265 270	816
AAA CTT GAA ATC AAA CCA TCT GCT GAT AGC GGT GCA GAG CCT TAT GGA Lys Leu Glu Ile Lys Pro Ser Ala Asp Ser Gly Ala Glu Pro Tyr Gly 275 280 285	864
GAT TTG ATT ATA GAA ACG TCA TCT CTA AAG GCA GTT GAA ATC GGA GGA Asp Leu Ile Ile Glu Thr Ser Ser Leu Lys Ala Val Glu Ile Gly Gly 290 295 300	912
GAT ATC ATT CCG CGT TTA ATT GAT GAG ATC CCT ATC ATC GCG CTT CTT Asp Ile Ile Pro Arg Leu Ile Asp Glu Ile Pro Ile Ile Ala Leu Leu 305 310 315 320	960
GCG ACT CAG GCG GAA GGA ACC ACC GTT ATT AAG GAC GCG GCA GAG CTA Ala Thr Gln Ala Glu Gly Thr Thr Val Ile Lys Asp Ala Ala Glu Leu 325 330 335	1008

Figure 18C

AAA GTG AAA GAA ACA AAC CGT ATT GAT ACT GTT GTT TCT GAG CTT CGC Lys Val Lys Glu Thr Asn Arg Ile Asp Thr Val Val Ser Glu Leu Arg 340 345 350	1056
AAG CTG GGT GCT GAA ATT GAA CCG ACA GCA GAT GGA ATG AAG GTT TAT Lys Leu Gly Ala Glu Ile Glu Pro Thr Ala Asp Gly Met Lys Val Tyr 355 360 365	1104
GGC AAA CAA ACG TTG AAA GGC GGC GCT GCA GTG TCC AGC CAC GGA GAT Gly Lys Gln Thr Leu Lys Gly Gly Ala Ala Val Ser Ser His Gly Asp 370 375 380	1152
CAT CGA ATC GGA ATG ATG ATG CTT GGT ATT GCT TCC TGT ATA ACG GAG GAG His Arg Ile Gly Met Met Leu Gly Ile Ala Ser Cys Ile Thr Glu Glu 385 390 395 400	1200
CCG ATT GAA ATC GAG CAC ACG GAT GCC ATT CAC GTT TCT TAT CCA ACC Pro Ile Glu Ile Glu His Thr Asp Ala Ile His Val Ser Tyr Pro Thr 405 410 415	1248
TTC TTC GAG CAT TTA AAT AAG CTT TCG AAA AAA TCC TGA Phe Phe Glu His Leu Asn Lys Leu Ser Lys Lys Ser 420 425	1287

Figure 18D

48  
 ATG GTA AAT GAA CAA ATC ATT GAT ATT TCA GGT CCG TTA AAG GGC GAA  
 Met Val Asn Glu Gln Ile Ile Asp Ile Ser Gly Pro Leu Lys Gly Glu  
 1 5 10 15  
 96  
 ATA GAA GTG CCG GGC GAT AAG TCA ATG ACA CAC CGT GCA ATC ATG TTG  
 Ile Glu Val Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Met Thr His Arg Ala Ile Met Leu  
 20 25 30  
 144  
 GCG TCG CTA GCT GAA GGT GTA TCT ACT ATA TAT AAG CCA CTA CTT GGC  
 Ala Ser Leu Ala Glu Gly Val Ser Thr Ile Tyr Lys Pro Leu Leu Gly  
 35 40 45  
 192  
 GAA GAT TGT CGT CGT ACG ATG GAC ATT TTC CGA CAC TTA GGT GTA GAA  
 Glu Asp Cys Arg Arg Thr Met Asp Ile Phe Arg His Leu Gly Val Glu  
 50 55 60  
 240  
 ATC AAA GAA GAT GAT GAA AAA TTA GTT GTG ACT TCC CCA GGA TAT CAA  
 Ile Lys Glu Asp Asp Glu Lys Leu Val Val Thr Ser Pro Gly Tyr Gln  
 65 70 75 80  
 288  
 GTT AAC ACG CCA CAT CAA GTA TTTG TAT ACA GGT AAT TCT GGT ACG ACA  
 Val Asn Thr Pro His Gln Val Leu Tyr Thr Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr  
 85 90 95  
 336  
 ACA CGA TTA TTG GCA GGT TTG TTA AGT GGT TTA GGT AAT GAA AGT GTT  
 Thr Arg Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu Leu Ser Gly Leu Leu Asn Glu Ser Val  
 100 105 110

Figure 19A

384 TTT GGC GAT GTT TCA ATT GGT AAA AGG CCA ATG GAT CGT GTC TTTG  
 Leu Ser Gly Asp Val Ser Ile Gly Lys Arg Pro Met Asp Arg Val Leu  
 115 120

432 AGA CCA TTG AAA CTT ATG GAT GCG AAT ATT GAA GGT ATT GAA GAT AAT  
 Arg Pro Leu Lys Leu Met Asp Ala Asn Ile Glu Gly Ile Glu Asp Asn  
 130 135 140

480 TAT ACA CCA TTA ATT AAT AAG CCA TCT GTC ATA AAA GGT ATA AAT TAT  
 Tyr Thr Pro Leu Ile Ile Lys Pro Ser Val Ile Lys Gly Ile Asn Tyr  
 145 150 155 160

528 CAA ATG GAA GTT GCA AGT GCA CAA GTA AAA AGT GCC ATT TTA TTT GCA  
 Gln Met Glu Val Ala Ser Ala Gln Val Lys Ser Ala Ile Leu Phe Ala  
 165 170 175

576 AGT TTG TTT TCT AAG GAA CCG ACC ATC ATT AAA GAA TTA GAT GTA AGT  
 Ser Leu Phe Ser Lys Glu Pro Thr Ile Ile Lys Glu Leu Asp Val Ser  
 180 185 190

624 CGA AAT CAT ACT GAG ACC ATG TTC AAA CAT TTT AAT ATT CCA ATT GAA  
 Arg Asn His Thr Glu Thr Met Phe Lys His Phe Asn Ile Pro Ile Glu  
 195 200 205

672 GCA GAA GGG TTA TCA ATT AAT ACA ACC CCT GAA GCA ATT CGA TAC ATT  
 Ala Glu Gly Leu Ser Ile Ile Asn Thr Thr Pro Glu Ala Ile Arg Tyr Ile  
 210 215 220

Figure 19B

AAA CCT GCA GAT TTT CAT GTT CCT GGC GAT ATT TCA TCT GCA GCG TTC Lys Pro Ala Asp Phe His Val Pro Gly Asp Ile Ser Ser Ala Ala Phe 225 230 235 240	720
TTT ATT GTT GCA GCA CTT ATC ACA CCA GGA AGT GAT GTA ACA ATT CAT Phe Ile Val Ala Ala Leu Ile Thr Pro Gly Ser Asp Val Thr Ile His 245 250 255	768
AAT GTT GGA ATC AAT CAA ACA CGT TCA GGT ATT ATT GAT ATT GTT GAA Asn Val Gly Ile Asn Gln Thr Arg Ser Gly Ile Ile Asp Ile Val Glu 260 265 270	816
AAA ATG GGC GGT AAT ATC CAA CTT TTC AAT CAA ACA ACT GGT GCT GAA Lys Met Gly Gly Asn Ile Gln Leu Phe Asn Gln Thr Thr Gly Ala Glu 275 280 285	864
CCT ACT GCT TCT ATT CGT ATT CAA TAC ACA CCA ATG CTT CAA CCA ATA Pro Thr Ala Ser Ile Arg Ile Gln Tyr Thr Pro Met Leu Gln Pro Ile 290 295 300	912
ACA ATC GAA GGA GAA TTA GTT CCA AAA GCA ATT GAT GAA CTG CCT GTA Thr Ile Glu Gly Glu Leu Val Pro Lys Ala Ile Asp Glu Leu Pro Val 305 310 315 320	960
ATA GCA TTA CTT TGT ACA CAA GCA GTT GGC ACG AGT ACA ATT AAA GAT Ile Ala Leu Leu Cys Thr Gln Ala Val Gly Thr Ser Thr Ile Lys Asp 325 330 335	1008

Figure 19C

1056  
 GCC GAG GAA TTA AAA GTA AAA GAA ACA AAT AGA ATT GAT ACA ACG GCT  
 Ala Glu Glu Leu Lys Val Lys Glu Thr Asn Arg Ile Asp Thr Thr Ala  
 340 345 350  
 1104  
 GAT ATG TTA AAC TTG TTA GGG TTT GAA TTA CAA CCA ACT AAT GAT GGA  
 Asp Met Leu Asn Leu Leu Leu Phe Glu Leu Gln Pro Thr Asn Asp Gly  
 355 360 365  
 1152  
 TTG ATT ATT CAT CCG TCA GAA TTT AAA ACA AAT GCA ACA GAT ATT TTA  
 Leu Ile Ile His Pro Ser Glu Phe Lys Thr Asn Ala Thr Asp Ile Leu  
 370 375 380  
 1200  
 ACT GAT CAT CGA ATA GGA ATG ATG CTT GCA GTT GCT TGT GTA CTT TCA  
 Thr Asp His Arg Ile Gly Met Met Leu Ala Val Ala Cys Val Leu Ser  
 385 390 395 400  
 1248  
 AGC GAG CCT GTC AAA ATC AAA CAA TTT GAT GCT GTA AAT GTA TCA TTT  
 Ser Glu Pro Val Lys Ile Lys Gln Phe Asp Ala Val Asn Val Ser Phe  
 405 410 415  
 1293  
 CCA GGA TTT TTA CCA AAA CTA AAG CTT TTA CAA AAT GAG GGA TAA  
 Pro Gly Phe Leu Pro Lys Leu Lys Leu Leu Gln Asn Glu Gly  
 420 425 430

Figure 19D

1	PG2982	.....	MSHSASP	TARRSEAL	50
	LBAA	.....	MSHSASP	TARRSEAL	TG
	Agrobacterium CP4	.....	MSHGASS	TARKSSGL	SG
	B. subtilis	.....	.....M	KRDKVQTL	LHG
	S. aureus	.....	.....MVNEQ	IIDISG	PLKG
	S. cerevisiae	.....	.....LVYP	FKDIPAD	QOK
	A. nidulans	.....	.....VHP	..GVAHSS	NV
	B. napus	.....	.K.....	ASEI	VLQPIREISG
	A. thaliana	.....	.K.....	ASEI	VLQPIREISG
	N. tabacum	.....	.K.....	PNEI	VLQPIKDISG
	L. esculentum	.....	.K.....	PHEI	VLXPIKDISG
	P. hybrida	.....	.K.....	PSEI	VLQPIKEISG
	Z. mays	.....	.....AGAEI	VLQPIKEISG	
	S. gallinarum	.....	.....MESL	TLQPIAR	VDG
	S. typhimurium	.....	.....MESL	TLQPIAR	VDG
	S. typhi	.....	.....MESL	TLQPIAR	VDG
	E. coli	.....	.....MESL	TLQPIAR	VDG
	K. pneumoniae	.....	.....MESL	TLQPIAR	VDG
	Y. enterocolitica	.....	.....MLES	TLHPIAL	LING
	H. influenzae	.....	.....MEKI	TLAPISAV	EG
	P. multocida	.....	..MIKDATAI	TLNPISYI	EG
	A. salmonicida	.....	.....NSL	RLEPISR	VAG
	B. pertussis	.....	..MSGLAYL	DLPAARL	LARG
	Consensus	.....	.....	.....	---

Figure 20A

51	PG2982	EIRIPGDKSI	SHRSFMFGGL	ASGETRITGL	LEGEDVINTG	RAMQAM.	GAK	100
	LBAA	EIRIPGDKSI	SHRSFMFGGL	ASGETRITGL	LEGEDVINTG	RAMQAM.	GAK	
	Agrobacterium CP4	TVRIPGDKSI	SHRSFMFGGL	ASGETRITGL	LEGEDVINTG	KAMQAM.	GAR	
	B. subtilis	EIHIPGDKSI	SHRSVMFGAL	AAGTTVKNF	LPGADCLSTI	DCFRKM.	GVH	
	S. aureus	EIEVPGDKSM	THRAIMLASL	AEGVSTIYKP	LLGEDCRRTM	DIFRHL.	GVE	
	S. cerevisiae	VVIPGSKSI	SNRALILAAL	GEGQCKIKNL	LHSDDTKHML	TAVHXLK	KGAT	
	A. nidulans	ICAPPGSKSI	SNRALVLAAL	GSGTCRIKNL	LHSDDTEVML	NALERLGAAT		
	B. napus	LIKLPGSKSL	SNRILLLAAL	SEGTVDVNDL	LNSDDINMYML	DALKKL.	GLN	
	A. thaliana	LIKLPGSKSL	SNRILLLAAL	SEGTVDVNDL	LNSDDINMYML	DALKRL.	GLN	
	N. tabacum	TVKLPGSKSL	SNRILLLAAL	SKGRTVVDNL	LSSDDIHYML	GALKTL.	GLH	
	L. esculentum	TVKLPGSKSL	SNRILLLAAL	SEGTVDVNDL	LSSDDIHYML	GALKTL.	GLH	
	P. hybrida	TVKLPGSKSL	SNRILLLAAL	SEGTVDVNDL	LSSDDIHYML	GALKTL.	GLH	
	Z. mays	TVKLPGSKSL	SNRILLLAAL	SEGTVDVNDL	LNSDDVHYML	GALRTL.	GLS	
	S. gallinarum	AINLPGSKSV	SNRALLLAAL	ACGKTVLTNL	LSDSDVVRHML	NALSAL.	GIN	
	S. typhimurium	AINLPGSKSV	SNRALLLAAL	PCGKTALTNL	LSDSDVVRHML	NALSAL.	GIN	
	S. typhi	AINLPGSKSV	SNRALLLAAL	ACGKTVLTNL	LSDSDVVRHML	NALSAL.	GIN	
	E. coli	TINLPGSKTV	SNRALLLAAL	AHGKTVLTNL	LSDSDVVRHML	NALTAL.	GVS	
	K. pneumoniae	TVNLPGSKSV	SNRALLLAAL	ARGTTVLTNL	LSDSDVVRHML	NALSAL.	GVH	
	Y. enterocolitica	TVNLPGSKSV	SNRALLLAAL	AEGTQLNNL	LSDSDIRHML	NALQAL.	GVK	
	H. influenzae	TINLPGSKSL	SNRALLLAAL	AKGTTKVTNL	LSDSDIRHML	NALKAL.	GVR	
	P. multocida	EVRLPGSKSL	SNRALLLSAL	AKGTTLTNL	LSDSDVVRHML	NALKEL.	GVT	
	A. salmonicida	EVNLPGSKSV	SNRALLLAAL	ARGTTRLTNL	LSDSDIRHML	AALTQL.	GVK	
	B. pertussis	EVALPGSKSI	SNRULLLAAL	AEGSTEITGL	LSDSDTRVML	AALRQL.	GVS	
	Consensus	----	PG-K--	--R-----L	--G-----L	-----L	-----D	

Figure 20B

101	IRKEGDVWII	NGVNGCLLQ	P.....EAA	LDVGNAGTGA	RMTMGLVGTY
	IRKEGDVWII	NGVNGCLLQ	P.....EAA	LDVGNAGTGA	RMTMGLVGTY
	IRKEGDTWII	DGVNGGLLA	P.....EAP	LDVGNAGTGC	RLTMGLVGVY
	IEQSSSDVVI	HKGIDALKE	P.....ESL	LDVGNAGTGC	RLTMGLVGVY
	IKEDDEKLVV	TSPGYQ.VNT	P.....HQP	LYTGNAGTGC	RLTMGLVGVY
	ISWEDNGETV	VVEGHGG...	.STLSACADP	LYLGNAGTAS	RFLTSLAALV
	FSWEEGEVL	VVNGKGG...	.NLQASSP	LYLGNAGTAS	RFLTSLAALV
	VERDSVNNRA	VVECGGIFP	ASLDSKSDIE	LYLGNAGTAM	RPLTAAVTAA
	VETDSENRA	VVECGGIFP	ASLDSKSDIE	LYLGNAGTAM	RPLTAAVTAA
	VEDDNNENQRA	IVEGCGGQFP	VGKKSEEEIQ	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLTAAVTVA
	VEDDNNENQRA	IVEGCGGQFP	VGKKSEEEIQ	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLTAAVTVA
	VEEDSANQRA	VVEGCGGLFP	VGKESKEEIQ	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLTAAVTVA
	VEADKAAKRA	VVVGCGGKFP	VE.DAKEEVQ	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLTAAVTAA
	YTLSDRTRC	DITGNGGPLR	AP.....GALE	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLAAALCL.
	YTLSDRTRC	DITGNGGALR	AP.....GALE	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLAAALCL.
	YTLSDRTRC	DITGNGGPLR	AS.....GTLE	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLAAALCL.
	YTLSDRTRC	EIIGNGGPLH	AE.....GALE	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLAAALCL.
	YVLSDDRTRC	EVTGTGGPLQ	AG.....SALE	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLAAALCL.
	YRLSADRTRC	EVDGLGGKLV	AE.....QPLE	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLAAALCL.
	YQLSDDKTIC	EIEGLGAFN	IQ.....DNLS	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLTAAALCLK
	YQLSEDKSVC	EIEGLGRAFE	WQ.....SGLA	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLTAAALCLS
	YKLSADKTEC	TVHGLGRSFA	VS.....APVN	LFLGNAGTAM	RPLCAALCL.
	VGEVAD..GC	VTIEGVARFP	TE.....QAE	LFLGNAGTAF	RPLTAAALAM
				L--GN--T--	R-----

Figure 20C

200

151

PG2982	DM.....KT	SFIGDASLSK	RPMGRVLNPL	REMGVQVEAA	DGDRMPLT..
LBAA	DM.....KT	SFIGDASLSK	RPMGRVLNPL	REMGVQVEAA	DGDRMPLT..
Agrobacterium CP4	DF.....DS	TFIGDASLTK	RPMGRVLNPL	REMGVQVKSE	DGDRLPVT..
B. subtilis	PF.....YS	AVAGDESIK	RPMKRVTEPL	KKMGAKIDGR	AGGEFTPL..
S. aureus	GN.....ES	VLSGDVSIGK	RPMDRVLRPL	KLMDANIEG.	IEDNYTPL..
S. cerevisiae	NST.SSQKYI	VLGTGNARMQ	RPIAPLVDSL	RANGTKIEYL	NNEGSPIK
A. nidulans	NS...STVDSS	VLGTGNRMKQ	RPIGDLVDAL	TANVLPNLS	KGRASLPLKI
B. napus	G....GNASY	VLDGVPRMRE	RPIGDLVVGL	KQLGADVECT	LGTCNCPVVRV
A. thaliana	G....GNASY	VLDGVPRMRE	RPIGDLVVGL	KQLGADVECT	LGTCNCPVVRV
N. tabacum	G....GHSRY	VLDGVPRMRE	RPIGDLVDGL	KQLGAEVDCF	LGTCNCPVRI
L. esculentum	G....GHSRY	VLDGVPRMRE	RPIGDLVDGL	KQLGAEVDCS	LGTCNCPVRI
P. hybrida	G....GNSRY	VLDGVPRMRE	RPIGDLVDGL	KQLGAEVDCF	LGTCNCPVRI
Z. mays	G....GNATY	VLDGVPRMRE	RPIGDLVVGL	KQLGADVDCF	LGTCNCPVVRV
S. gallinarum	.....GQNEI	VLGTGEPRMKE	RPIGHLVDSL	RQGGANIDYL	EQENYPPRLR
S. typhimurium	.....GQNEI	VLGTGEPRMKE	RPIGHLVDSL	RQGGANIDYL	EQENYPPRLR
S. typhi	.....GQNEI	VLGTGEPRMKE	RPIGHLVDSL	RQGGANIDYL	EQENYPPRLR
E. coli	.....GSNDI	VLGTGEPRMKE	RPIGHLVDAL	RLGGAQIDYL	EQENYPPRLR
K. pneumoniae	.....GSNDI	VLGTGEPRMKE	RPIGHLVDAL	RQGGAQIDYL	EQENYPPRLR
Y. enterocolitica	.....GKNDI	VLGTGEPRMKE	RPIGHLVDAL	RQGGAQIDYL	EQENYPPRLR
H. influenzae	G.NHEV..EI	ILTGEPRMKE	RPIHLVDAL	RQAGADIRYL	ENEGYPPPLAI
P. multocida	TPNREGKNEI	VLGTGEPRMKE	RPIQHLVDAL	CQAGAEIQYL	EQEGYPPPIAI
A. salmonicida	.....GSGEY	MLGGEPRMEE	RPIGHLVDCL	ALKAHAIQYL	KKDGYPPPLV
B. pertussis	G.....GDY	RLSGVPRMHE	RPIGDLVDAL	RQFGAGIEYL	GQAGYPPPLRI
Consensus	-----G-----L	-----G-----L	-----G-----L	-----G-----L	-----G-----L

Figure 20D

201	PG2982	.....LIGPK	TANPITYRVP	MASAQKSAV	LLAGLN.....	.....TPGVTT	250
	LBAA	.....LIGPK	TANPITYRVP	MASAQKSAV	LLAGLN.....	.....TPGVTT	
	Agrobacterium CP4	.....LRGPK	TPTPITYRVP	MASAQKSAV	LLAGLN.....	.....TPGITT	
	B. subtilis	.....SVSGA	SLKGIDYVSP	VASAQIKSAV	LLAGLQ.....	.....AEGTTT	
	S. aureus	.....IIKPS	VIKGINYQME	VASAQKSAI	LFASLF.....	.....SKEPTI	
	S. cerevisiae	YTDSVFKG..	...GRIELAA	TVSSQYVSSI	LMCAPYAE..	..EPVTLALWG	
	A. nidulans	AASGGFAG..	...GNINLAA	KVSSQYVSSL	LMCAPYAK..	..EPVTLRLVVG	
	B. napus	NANGGLPG..	...GKVKLSG	SISSQYLTL	LMAAP.LA..	..LGDVEIEII	
	A. thaliana	NANGGLPG..	...GKVKLSG	SISSQYLTL	LMSAP.LA..	..LGDVEIEIV	
	N. tabacum	VSKGGLPG..	...GKVKLSG	SISSQYLTL	LMAAP.LA..	..LGDVEIEII	
	L. esculentum	VSKGGLPG..	...GKVKLSG	SISSQYLTL	LMAAP.LA..	..LGDVEIEII	
	P. hybrida	VSKGGLPG..	...GKVKLSG	SISSQYLTL	LMAAP.LA..	..LGDVEIEII	
	Z. mays	NGIGGLPG..	...GKVKLSG	SISSQYLSAL	LMAAP.LP..	..LGDVEIEII	
	S. gallinarum	RG..GFIG..	...GDIEVDG	SVSSQFLTAL	LMTAP.LA..	..PKDTIIRVK	
	S. typhimurium	RG..GFTG..	...GDIEVDG	SVSSQFLTAL	LMTAP.LA..	..PKDTIIRVK	
	S. typhi	RG..GFIG..	...GDIEVDG	SVSSQFLTAL	LMTAP.LA..	..PEDTIIRVK	
	E. coli	QG..GFTG..	...GNVDVDG	SVSSQFLTAL	LMTAP.LA..	..PEDTVIRIK	
	K. pneumoniae	RG..GFTG..	...GDVEVDG	SVSSQFLTAL	LMAAP.LA..	..PQDTVIAIK	
	H. influenzae	AG..GFRG..	...GKLTVDG	SVSSQFLTAL	LMTAP.LA..	..EQDTEIQIQ	
	P. multocida	RNK.GIKG..	...GKVKIDG	SISSQFLTAL	LMSAP.LA..	..ENDTEIEII	
	A. salmonicida	RNT.GLKG..	...GRIQIDG	SVSSQFLTAL	LMAAP.MA..	..EADTEIEII	
	B. pertussis	DAK.GLWG..	...GDVHVDG	SVSSQFLTAF	LMAAPAMA..	..PVIPRIHIK	
	Consensus	GGGSIRVD..	...GPVRVEG	SVSSQFLTAL	LMAAPVLARR	..SQDITIEW	
		-----	-----	-----S-Q-----	L-----	-----	

Figure 20E

251	PG2982	251	TEKMLQFGA	DLTVETDKDG	VRHIRTQCG	KLVGQ.TIDV
	LBAA	300	TEKMLQFGA	DLTVETDKDG	VRHIRTQCG	KLVGQ.TIDV
Agrobacterium CP4			TEKMLQFGA	NLTVETDADG	VRTIRLEGRG	KLTVGQ.VIDV
B. subtilis			TERMLSAFGV	KLSEDQTS..	..VSIAGGQ	KLTA.A.DIFV
S. aureus			TE <del>TM</del> FKHFNI	PIEAEGLS..	..INTTPEAI	RYIKPADPFV
S. cerevisiae			MTIKMMEKFG	IN.VET.STT	EPYTYIIPKG	HYINPSEYVI
A. nidulans			MTTAMMRSFG	ID..VOKSTT	EEHTYHIPQG	RYVNPAYEYVI
B. napus			MTLKLMEKFG	VS..AEHSDS	WDRFFVKGGQ	KYKSPGNAYV
A. thaliana			MTLKLMEKFG	VS..VEHSDS	WDRFFVKGGQ	KYKSPGNAYV
N. tabacum			MTLKLMEKFG	VS..VEHTSS	WDKFLVRGGQ	KYKSPGKAYV
L. esculentum			MTLKLMEKFG	VF..VEHSSG	WDRFLVKGGQ	KYKSPGKAFV
P. hybrida			MTLKLMEKFG	IS..VEHSSS	WDRFFVRRGGQ	KYKSPGKAFV
Z. mays			MTLRLMERFG	VK..AEHSDS	WDRFYIKGGQ	KYKSPKNAYV
S. gallinarum			ITLNLKMTFG	VE..IAN.HH	YQQFVVKGGQ	QYHSPGRYLV
S. typhimurium			ITLNLKMTFG	VE..IAN.HH	YQQFVVKGGQ	QYHSPGRYLV
S. typhi			ITLNLKMTFG	VE..IAN.HH	YQQFVVKGGQ	QYHSPGRYLV
E. coli			ITLNLKMTFG	VE..IEN.QH	YQQFVVKGGQ	SYQSPGTLYV
K. pneumoniae			ITLHLMKATFG	VE..VEN.QA	YQRFIVRGNQ	QYQSPGDYLV
Y. enterocolitica			ITLHLMKATFG	VD..VVH.EN	YQIFHIKGGQ	TYRSPGIYLV
H. influenzae			ITLAMMRDFG	VK..VEN.HH	YQKFQVKGNQ	SYISPNKYLV
P. multocida			ITLKMMTFFG	VE..VEN.QA	YQRFVVKGGQ	QYQSPHRFLV
A. salmonicida			ITLHIMNSSG	VV..IEH.DN	YKLFYIKGNQ	SIVSPGDFLV
B. pertussis			ITLNLMARFG	VS..V.RRDG	WRAFTIARDA	VYRGPGRMAI
Consensus						

Figure 20F

301	PG2982	LVAALLVEGS	DVTIRNVLMN	PTRTGL...I	LTLQEMGADI
	LBAA	LVAALLVEGS	DVTIRNVLMN	PTRTGL...I	LTLQEMGADI
	Agrobacterium CP4	LVAALLVPGS	DVTILNVLMN	PTRTGL...I	LTLQEMGADI
	B. subtilis	LAAGAMPVNS	RIVLKNVGLN	PTRTGI...I	DVLQNMGAKL
	S. aureus	IVAALITPGS	DVTIHNVGIN	OTRSGI...I	DIVEKMGGNI
	S. cerevisiae	LAFAA.MTGT	TVTVPNIGFE	SLQGDARFAR	DVLKPMGCKI
	A. nidulans	LAVAA.VTGT	TCTVFNIGSA	SLQGDARFAV	EVLPRMGCTV
	B. napus	LAGAA.ITGE	TVTVEGCGTT	SLQGDVKFA.	EVLEKMGCKV
	A. thaliana	LAGAA.ITGE	TVTVEGCGTT	SLQGDVKFA.	EVLEKMGCKV
	N. tabacum	LAGAA.VTGG	TVTVEGCGTS	SLQGDVKFA.	EVLEKMGAEV
	L. esculentum	LAGAA.VTGG	TVTVEGCGTS	SLQGDVKFA.	EVLEKMGAEV
	P. hybrida	LAGAA.VTGG	TITVEGCGTN	SLQGDVKFA.	EVLEKMGAEV
	Z. mays	LAGAA.ITGG	TVTVEGCGTT	SLQGDVKFA.	EVLEMMGAKV
	S. gallinarum	LAAGA.IKGG	TVKVTGIGRK	SMQGDIRFA.	DVLEKMGATI
	S. typhimurium	LAAGA.IKGG	TVKVTGIGRK	SMQGDIRFA.	DVLEKMGATI
	S. typhi	LAAGG.IKGG	TVKVTGIGGK	SMQGDIRFA.	DVLHKMGATI
	E. coli	LAAAA.IKGG	TVKVTGIGRN	SMQGDIRFA.	DVLEKMGATI
	K. pneumoniae	LAAGA.IKGG	TVKVTGIGRN	SVQGDIRFA.	DVLEKMGATV
	Y. enterocolitica	LAAAA.IKGG	TVRVTGIGKQ	SVQGDTKFA.	DVLEKMGAKI
	H. influenzae	LAAGA.IK.G	KVKVTGIGKN	SIQGDRLFA.	DVLEKMGAKI
	P. multocida	LAAAA.IK.G	KVKVTGVGKN	SIQGDRLFA.	DVLEKMGAKI
	A. salmonicida	LAAGA.IK.G	KVRVTGIGKH	SI.GDIHFA.	DVLERMGARI
	B. pertussis	LALGA.IGGG	PVRVTGVGED	SIQGDVAF.	ATLAAMGADV
	Consensus				-----MG-----

Figure 20G





PG2982	VRGRPDGKGL	G...GG....	TVATHLDHRI	AMFSLVMGLA	500
LBAA	VRGRPDGKGL	G...GG....	TVATHLDHRI	AMFSLVMGLA	A
Agrobacterium CP4	VRGRPDGKGL	GNASGA....	AVATHLDHRI	AMFSLVMGLV	S
B. subtilis	VYKQTLKG.	....GA....	AVSSHGDHRI	GMMLGIASCI	T
S. aureus	IHPSEFKTN.	....AT....	DI..LTDHRI	GMMLAVACVL	S
S. cerevisiae	VHGLNSIKDL	KVPSDSSGPV	GVCTYDDHRV	AMSFSLLAGM	VNSOMERDEV
A. nidulans	IDGIDR.SNL	RQVPG.....	GVFCYDDHRV	AFSFSVL.SL	VTPQ.....
B. napus	VITP..PAKV	KPA.....	EIDTYDDHRM	AMAFSLAAC.	A
A. thaliana	VITP..PKKV	KTA.....	EIDTYDDHRM	AMAFSLAAC.	A
N. tabacum	IITP..PEKL	NVT.....	EIDTYDDHRM	AMAFSLAAC.	A
L. esculentum	IITP..PEKL	NVT.....	EIDTYDDHRM	AMAFSLAAC.	A
P. hybrida	IITP..PEKL	NVT.....	DIDTYDDHRM	AMAFSLAAC.	A
Z. mays	IITP..PEKL	NVT.....	AIDTYDDHRM	AMAFSLAAC.	A
S. gallinarum	RITP..PAKL	QHA.....	DIGTYNDHRM	AMCFSLVAL.	S
S. typhimurium	RITP..PAKL	QHA.....	DIGTYNDHRM	AMCFSLVAL.	S
S. typhi	RITP..PAKL	QHA.....	DIGTYNDHRM	AMCFSLVAL.	S
E. coli	RITP..PEKL	NFA.....	EIATYNDHRM	AMCFSLVAL.	S
K. pneumoniae	RITP..PLTL	QFA.....	EIGTYNDHRM	AMCFSLVAL.	S
Y. enterocolitica	RVVP..PAQL	IAA.....	EIGTYNDHRM	AMCFSLVAL.	S
H. influenzae	RIQPLALNQF	KHA.....	NIETYNDHRM	AMCFSLIAL.	S
P. multocida	RIQPLNLAQF	QHA.....	ELNI.HDHRM	AMCFALIAL.	S
A. salmonicida	TRDAADPAQA	RRD.....	R..HLQRSRI	AMCFSLVAL.	S
B. pertussis	EVAPPEPGGW	RDA.....	HIGTWDDHRM	AMCFLLAAF.	G
Consensus					

Figure 20J

501	PG2982	EKPVTVDSDN	MIATSFPEFM	DMMPGLGAKI	ELSIL...	538
	LBAA	EKPVTVDSDN	MIATSFPEFM	DMMPGLGAKI	ELSIL...	
	Agrobacterium CP4	ENPVTVD DAT	MIATSFPEFM	DLMAGLGAKI	ELSDTKAA	
	B. subtilis	EEPIEIEHTD	AIHVSYP TFF	EHLNKLKSKS		
	S. aureus	SEPVKIKQFD	AVNVSFPGFL	PKLKLQNEG		
	S. cerevisiae	ANPVRILERH	CTGKTWPGWW	DVLH.....		
	A. nidulans	..FTLILEKE	CVGKTWPGWW	DTLRQLFKV.		
	B. napus	DVPVTIKDPG	CTRKTFFDYF	QVLESITKH.		
	A. thaliana	DVPITINDSG	CTRKTFFDYF	QVLERITKH.		
	N. tabacum	DVPVTIKDPG	CTRKTFFNYF	DVLQQYSKH.		
	L. esculentum	DVPVTIKNPG	CTRKTFFDYF	EVLQKYSKH.		
	P. hybrida	DVPVTINDPG	CTRKTFFNYF	DVLQQYSKH.		
	Z. mays	EVPVTIRDPG	CTRKTFFDYF	DVLSTFVKN.		
	S. gallinarum	DTPVTILDPK	CTAKTFFDYF	EQLARMSTPA		
	S. typhimurium	DTPVTILDPK	CTAKTFFDYF	EQLARMSTPA		
	S. typhi	DTPVTILDPK	CTAKTFFDYF	EQLARMSTPA		
	E. coli	DTPVTILDPK	CTAKTFFDYF	EQLARISQAA		
	K. pneumoniae	DTPVTILDPK	CTAKTFFDYF	GQLARISTLA		
	H. entocolitica	DTPVTILDPK	CTAKTFFDYF	EQLARLSQIA		
	H. influenzae	NTPVTILDPK	CTAKTFF TFF	NEFE...KI	CLKN....	
	P. multocida	KTSVTILDPS	CTAKTFF TFL	ILFTLNTREV	AYR.....	
	A. salmonicida	DIAVTINDPG	CTSKTFFDYF	DKLASVSQAV		
	B. pertussis	PAAVRILDPG	CVSKTFFDYF	DVYAGLLAAR	D.....	
	Consensus	-----P-----				

Figure 20K

60 ACGGGCTGTA ACGGTAGTAG GGGTCCCAG CACAAAGCG GTGCCGGCAA GCAGAACTAA  
 120 TTTCATGGG GAATAATGGT ATTTCAATGG TTWGGCCCTCT GGTCTGGCAA TGGTIGCTAG  
 180 GCGATGCCCT GTWGAATTA ACAAACTGTC GCCCTTCCAC TGACCATGGT AACGATGTTT  
 240 TTTACTTCCT TGACTAACCG AGGAAAATTT GGCGGGGGGC AGRAATGCCA ATACAATTTA  
 292 GCTTGGTCTT CCCTGGCCCT AATTWGTCCC CTCC ATG GCC TTG CTT TCC CTC  
 Met Ala Leu Leu Ser Leu  
 1 5  
 340 AAC AAT CAT CAA TCC CAT CAA CGC TTA ACT GTT AAT CCC CCT GCC CAA  
 Asn Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr Val Asn Pro Pro Ala Gln  
 10 15 20  
 388 GGG GTC GCT TTG ACT GGC CGC CTA AGG GTG CCG GGG GAT AAA TCC ATT  
 Gly Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile  
 25 30 35  
 436 TCC CAT CGG GCC TTG ATG TTG GGG GCG ATC GCC ACC ACC GGG GAA ACC ATT  
 Ser His Arg Ala Leu Met Leu Gly Ala Ile Ala Thr Gly Glu Thr Ile  
 40 45 50  
 484 ATC GAA GGG CTA CTG TTG GGG GAA GAT CCC CGT AGT ACG GCC CAT TGC  
 Ile Glu Gly Leu Leu Leu Gly Glu Asp Pro Arg Ser Thr Ala His Cys  
 55 60 65 70

Figure 21A

532 TTT CGG GCC ATG GGA GCA GAA ATC AGC GAA CTA AAT TCA GAA AAA ATC  
Phe Arg Ala Met Gly Ala Glu Ile Ser Glu Leu Asn Ser Glu Lys Ile  
75 80

580 ATC GTT CAG GGT CGG GGT CTG GGA CAG TTG CAG GAA CCC AGT ACC GTT  
Ile Val Gln Gly Arg Gly Leu Gly Gln Leu Glu Pro Ser Thr Val  
90 95 100

628 TTG GAT GCG GGG AAC TCT GGC ACC ACC ATG CGC TTA ATG TTG GGC TTG  
Leu Asp Ala Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr Met Arg Leu Met Leu Gly Leu  
105 110 115

676 CTA GCC GGG CAA AAA GAT TGT TTA TTC ACC GTC ACC GGC GAT GAT TCC  
Leu Ala Gly Gln Lys Asp Cys Leu Phe Thr Val Thr Gly Asp Asp Ser  
120 125 130

724 CTC CGT CAC CGC CCC ATG TCC CGG GTA ATT CAA CCC TTG CAA CAA ATG  
Leu Arg His Arg Pro Met Ser Arg Val Ile Gln Pro Leu Gln Gln Met  
135 140 145

772 GGG GCA AAA ATT TGG GCC CGG AGT AAC GGC AAG TTT GCG CCG CTG GCA  
Gly Ala Lys Ile Trp Ala Arg Ser Asn Gly Lys Phe Ala Pro Leu Ala  
155 160 165

820 GTC CAG GGT AGC CAA TTA AAA CCG ATC CAT TAC CAT TCC CCC ATT GCT  
Val Gln Gly Ser Gln Leu Lys Pro Ile His Tyr His Ser Pro Ile Ala  
170 175 180

Figure 21B

TCA GCC CAG GTA AAG TCC TGC CTG TTG CTA GCG GGG TTA ACC ACC GAG Ser Ala Gln Val Lys Ser Cys Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu Thr Thr Glu 185	868
GGG GAC ACC ACG GTT ACA GAA CCA GCT CTA TCC CGG GAT CAT AGC GAA Gly Asp Thr Thr Val Thr Glu Pro Ala Leu Ser Arg Asp His Ser Glu 200	916
CGC ATG TTG CAG GCC TTT GGA GCC AAA TTA ACC ATT GAT CCA GTA ACC Arg Met Leu Gln Ala Phe Gly Ala Lys Leu Thr Ile Asp Pro Val Thr 215	964
CAT AGC GTC ACT GTC CAT GGC CCG GCC CAT TTA ACG GGG CAA CGG GTG His Ser Val Thr Val His Gly Pro Ala His Leu Thr Gly Gln Arg Val 235	1012
GTG GTG CCA GGG GAC ATC AGC TCG GCG GCC TTT TGG TTA GTG GCG GCA Val Val Pro Pro Gly Asp Ile Ser Ser Ala Ala Phe Thr Leu Val Ala Ala 250	1060
TCC ATT TTG CCT GGA TCA GAA TTG TTG GTG GAA AAT GTA GGC ATT AAC Ser Ile Leu Pro Pro Gly Ser Glu Leu Leu Val Glu Asn Val Gly Ile Asn 265	1108
CCC ACC AGG ACA GGG GTG TTG GAA GTG TTT GCC CAG ATG GGG GCG GAC Pro Thr Arg Thr Gly Val Leu Glu Val Leu Ala Gln Met Gly Ala Asp 280	1156

Figure 21C

1204  
 ATT ACC CCG GAG AAT GAA CGA TTG GTA ACG GGG GAA CCG GTA GCA GAT  
 Ile Thr Pro Glu Asn Glu Arg Leu Val Thr Gly Glu Pro Val Ala Asp 310  
 295 300 305

1252  
 CTG CGG GTT AGG GCA AGC CAT CTC CAG GGT TGC ACC TTC GGC GGC GAA  
 Leu Arg Val Arg Ala Ser His Leu Gln Gly Cys Thr Phe Gly Gly Glu 325  
 315 320

1300  
 ATT ATT CCC CGA CTG ATT GAT GAA ATT CCC ATT TTG GCA GTG GCG GCG  
 Ile Ile Pro Arg Leu Ile Asp Glu Ile Pro Ile Leu Ala Val Ala Ala 340  
 330 335

1348  
 GCC TTT GCA GAG GGC ACT ACC CGC ATT GAA GAT GCC GCA GAA CTG AGG  
 Ala Phe Ala Glu Gly Thr Thr Arg Ile Glu Asp Ala Ala Glu Leu Arg 355  
 345 350

1396  
 GTT AAA GAA AGC GAT CGC CTG GCG GCC ATT GCT TCG GAG TTG GGC AAA  
 Val Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ala Ala Ile Ala Ser Glu Leu Gly Lys 370  
 360 365

1444  
 ATG GGG GCC AAA GTC ACC GAA TTT GAT GAT GGC CTG GAA ATT CAA GGG  
 Met Gly Ala Lys Val Thr Glu Phe Asp Asp Gly Leu Glu Ile Gln Gly 390  
 375 380 385

1492  
 GGA AGC CCG TTA CAA GGG GCC GAG GTG GAT AGC TTG ACG GAT CAT CGC  
 Gly Ser Pro Leu Gln Gly Ala Glu Val Asp Ser Leu Thr Asp His Arg 405  
 395 400

Figure 21D

ATT GCC ATG GCG TTG GCG ATC GCC GCT TTA GGT AGT GGG GGG CAA ACA 1540  
 Ile Ala Met Ala Leu Ala Ile Ala Ala Ala Leu Gly Ser Gly Gln Thr  
 410 415 420  
 ATT ATT AAC CGG GCG GAA GCG GCC ATT TCC TAT CCA GAA TTT TTT 1588  
 Ile Ile Asn Arg Ala Glu Ala Ala Ala Ile Ser Tyr Pro Glu Phe Phe  
 425 430 435  
 GGC ACG CTA GGG CAA GTT GCC CAA GGA TAAAGTTAGA AAAACTCCTG 1635  
 Gly Thr Leu Gly Gln Val Ala Gln Gly  
 440 445  
 GCGGTTTGT AAATGTTTA CCAAGGTAGT TTGGGGTAAA GGCCCCAGCA AGTGCTGCCA 1695  
 GGGTAATTTA TCCGCAATTG ACCAATCGGC ATGGACCGTA TCGTTCAAAC TGGGTAATTC 1755  
 TCCCTTTAAT TCCTTAAAAG CTCGGTTAAA ACTGCCCAAC GTATCTCCGT AATGGCGAGT 1815  
 GAGTAGAAGT AATGGGGCCA AACGGCGATC GCCACGGGAA ATTAAAGCCT GCATCACTGA 1875  
 CCACTTATAA CTTTCGGGA 1894

Figure 21E

TTATAAACA ATGAGTTAAA AAATTATTTT TCTGGCACAC GCGCTTTTTT TGCATTTTTT 60  
 CTCCCATTTT TCCGGCACAA TAACGTTGGT TTATATAAAG GAAATG ATG ATG ACG 115  
 Met Met Thr  
 1  
 AAT ATA TGG CAC ACC GCG CCC GTC TCT GCG CTT TCC GGC GAA ATA ACG 163  
 Asn Ile Trp His Thr Ala Pro Val Ser Ala Leu Ser Gly Glu Ile Thr  
 5 10 15  
 ATA TGC GGC GAT AAA TCA ATG TCG CAT CGC GCC TTA TTA TTA GCA GCG 211  
 Ile Cys Gly Asp Lys Ser Met Ser His Arg Ala Leu Leu Ala Ala  
 20 25 30 35  
 TTA GCA GAA GGA CAA ACG GAA ATC CGC GGC TTT TTA GCG TGC GCG GAT 259  
 Leu Ala Glu Gly Gln Thr Glu Ile Arg Gly Phe Leu Ala Cys Ala Asp  
 40 45 50  
 TGT TTG GCG ACG CCG CAA GCA TTG CGC GCA TTA GGC GTT GAT ATT CAA 307  
 Cys Leu Ala Thr Arg Gln Ala Leu Arg Ala Leu Gly Val Asp Ile Gln  
 55 60 65  
 AGA GAA AAA GAA ATA GTG ACG ATT CGC GGT GTG GGA TTT CTG GGT TTG 355  
 Arg Glu Lys Glu Ile Val Thr Ile Arg Gly Val Gly Phe Leu Gly Leu  
 70 75 80

Figure 22A

403 CAG CCG CCG AAA GCA CCG TTA AAT ATG CAA AAC AGT GGC ACT AGC ATG  
 Gln Pro Pro Lys Ala Ala Pro Leu Asn Met Gln Asn Ser Gly Thr Ser Met  
 85 90 95

451 CGT TTA TTG GCA GGA ATT TTG GCA GCG CAG CGC TTT GAG AGC GTG TTA  
 Arg Leu Leu Ala Ala Gly Ile Leu Ala Ala Gln Arg Phe Glu Ser Val Leu  
 100 105 110 115

499 TGC GGC GAT GAA TCA TTA GAA AAA CGT CCG ATG CAG CGC ATT ATT ACG  
 Cys Gly Asp Glu Ser Leu Glu Lys Arg Pro Met Gln Arg Ile Ile Thr  
 120 125

547 CCG CTT GTG CAA ATG GGG GCA AAA ATT GTC AGT CAC AGC AAT TTT ACG  
 Pro Leu Val Gln Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Val Ser His Ser Asn Phe Thr  
 135 140 145

595 GCG CCG TTA CAT ATT TCA GGA CCG CTG ACC GGC ATT GAT TAC GCG  
 Ala Pro Leu His Ile Ser Gly Arg Pro Leu Thr Gly Ile Asp Tyr Ala  
 150 155 160

643 TTA CCG CTT CCC AGC GCG CAA TTA AAA AGT TGC CTT ATT TTG GCA GGA  
 Leu Pro Leu Pro Ser Ala Gln Leu Lys Ser Cys Leu Ile Leu Ala Gly  
 165 170 175

691 TTA TTG GCT GAC GGT ACC ACG CCG CTG CAT ACT TGC GGC ATC AGT CGC  
 Leu Leu Ala Asp Gly Thr Thr Arg Leu His Thr Cys Gly Ile Ser Arg  
 180 185 190 195

Figure 22B

739 GAC CAC ACG GAA CGC ATG TTG CCG CTT TTT GGT GGC GCA CTT GAG ATC  
 Asp His Thr Glu Arg Met Leu Pro Leu Phe Gly Gly Ala Leu Glu Ile  
 200 205 210

787 AAG AAA GAG CAA ATA ATC GTC ACC GGT GGA CAA AAA TTG CAC GGT TGC  
 Lys Lys Glu Gln Ile Ile Val Thr Gly Gly Gln Lys Leu His Gly Cys  
 215 220 225

835 GTG CTT GAT ATT GTC GGC GAT TTG TCG GCG GCG TTT TTT ATG GTT  
 Val Leu Asp Ile Val Gly Asp Leu Ser Ala Ala Phe Phe Met Val  
 230 235 240

883 GCG GCT TTG ATT GCG CCG CGC GAA GTC GTT ATT CGT AAT GTC GGC  
 Ala Ala Leu Ile Ala Pro Arg Ala Glu Val Ile Arg Asn Val Gly  
 245 250 255

931 ATT AAT CCG ACG CGG GCG GCA ATC ATT ACT TTG TTG CAA AAA ATG GGC  
 Ile Asn Pro Thr Arg Ala Ala Ile Ile Thr Leu Leu Gln Lys Met Gly  
 260 265 270 275

979 GGA CGG ATT GAA TTG CAT CAT CAG CGC TTT TGG GGC GCC GAA CCG GTG  
 Gly Arg Ile Glu Leu His His Gln Arg Phe Trp Gly Ala Glu Pro Val  
 280 285 290

1027 GCA GAT ATT GTT GTT TAT CAT TCA AAA TTG CGC GGC ATT ACG GTG GCG  
 Ala Asp Ile Val Val Tyr His Ser Lys Leu Arg Gly Ile Thr Val Ala  
 295 300 305

Figure 22C

1075 CCG GAA TGG ATT GCC AAC GCG ATT GAT GAA TTG CCG ATT TTT TTT ATT  
 Pro Glu Trp Ile Ala Asn Ala Ile Asp Glu Leu Pro Ile Phe Phe Ile  
 310 315 320  
 1123 GCG GCA GCT TGC CCG GAA GGG ACG ACT TTT GTG GGC AAT TTG TCA GAA  
 Ala Ala Cys Ala Glu Gly Thr Phe Val Gly Asn Leu Ser Glu  
 325 330 335  
 1171 TTG CGT GTG AAA GAA TCG GAT CGT TTA GCG GCG ATG GCG CAA AAT TTA  
 Leu Arg Val Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ala Ala Met Ala Gln Asn Leu  
 340 345 350 355  
 1219 CAA ACT TTG GGC GTG CCG TGC GAC GTT GGC GCC GAT TTT ATT CAT ATA  
 Gln Thr Leu Gly Val Ala Cys Asp Val Gly Ala Asp Phe Ile His Ile  
 360 365 370  
 1267 TAT GGA AGA AGC GAT CCG CAA TTT TTA CCG CCG GTG AAC AGT TTT  
 Tyr Gly Arg Ser Asp Arg Gln Phe Leu Pro Ala Arg Val Asn Ser Phe  
 375 380 385  
 1315 GGC GAT CAT CCG ATT GCG ATG AGT TTG GCG GTG GCA GGT GTG CGC GCG  
 Gly Asp His Arg Ile Ala Met Ser Leu Ala Val Ala Gly Val Arg Ala  
 390 395 400  
 1363 GCA GGT GAA TTA TTG ATT GAT GAC GGC GTG GCG GCG GTT TCT ATG  
 Ala Gly Glu Leu Leu Ile Asp Asp Gly Ala Val Ala Ala Val Ser Met  
 405 410 415

Figure 22D

CCG CAA TTT CGC GAT TTT GCC GCC GCA ATT GGT ATG AAT GTA GGA GAA 1411  
 Pro Gln Phe Arg Asp Phe Ala Ala Ala Ile Gly Met Asn Val Gly Glu 435  
 420  
 AAA GAT GCG AAA AAT TGT CAC GAT TGATGGTCCT AGCGGTGTTG GAAAAGGCAC 1465  
 Lys Asp Ala Lys Asn Cys His Asp 440  
 GGTGGCGCAA GCTT 1479

Figure 22E

1	PG2982	.....MS	HSASPKPATA	RRSEALTGEI	RIPGDKSISH	40
	LBAA	.....MS	HSASPKPATA	RRSEALTGEI	RIPGDKSISH	
	Agrobacterium CP4	.....MS	HGASSRPATA	RKSSGLSGTV	RIPGDKSISH	
	Synechocystis sp. PCC6803	MALLSLNNHQ	SHQRLTVNPP	AQGVALTGRL	RVPGDKSISH	
	B. subtilis	.....	.....MKR	DKVQTLHGEI	HIPGDKSISH	
	D. nodosus	.....	..MMTNIWHT	APVSALSGEI	TICGDKSMTH	
	S. aureus	.....	..MVNEQII	DISGPKLKEI	EVPGDKSMTH	
	Consensus	-----	-----L-G--	-----L-G--	-I-GDKS--H	80
41	PG2982	RSFMFGGLAS	GETRITGLLE	GEDVINTGRA	MQAMGAKI.R	
	LBAA	RSFMFGGLAS	GETRITGLLE	GEDVINTGRA	MQAMGAKI.R	
	Agrobacterium CP4	RSFMFGGLAS	GETRITGLLE	GEDVINTGKA	MQAMGARI.R	
	Synechocystis sp. PCC6803	RALMLGAIAT	GETIIEGLLL	GEDPRSTAHC	FRAMGAEISE	
	B. subtilis	RSVMFGALAA	GTTTVKNFLP	GADCLSTIDC	FRKMGVHI.E	
	D. nodosus	RALLLAALAE	GQTEIRGFPA	CADCLATRQA	LRALGVDI.Q	
	S. aureus	RAIMLASLAE	GVSTIYKPLL	GEDCRRTMDI	FRHLGVEI.K	
	Consensus	R--MF---A- G	----I---L-	--D---T---	---MG--I---	120
81	PG2982	KEGDVWIING	VNGCLLQPE	AALDFGNAGT	GARLTMGLVG	
	LBAA	KEGDVWIING	VNGCLLQPE	AALDFGNAGT	GARLTMGLVG	
	Agrobacterium CP4	KEGDTWIIDG	VNGGLLAPE	APLDFGNAAT	GCRLTMGLVG	
	Synechocystis sp. PCC6803	LNSEKIIVQG	RGLGQLQEPS	TVLDAGNSGT	TMRLMLGLLA	
	B. subtilis	QSSSDVVIHG	KGIDALKEPE	SLLDVGNSGT	TIRMLGILA	
	D. nodosus	REKEIVTIRG	VGFLGLQPPK	APLNMQNSGT	SMRLLAGILA	
	S. aureus	EDDEKLVVTS	PGYQ.VNTPH	QVLYTGNSGT	TTRLLAGLLS	
	Consensus	-----I--	-G-----P-	--L---N--T	--RL--G---	

Figure 23A

121	PG2982	TY.DMKTSFI	GDASLSKRPM	GRVLNPLREM	GVQVEAADGD	160
	LBAA	TY.DMKTSFI	GDASLSKRPM	GRVLNPLREM	GVQVEAADGD	
	Agrobacterium CP4	VY.DFDSTFI	GDASLTKRPM	GRVLNPLREM	GVQVKSEDDG	
	Synechocystis sp. PCC6803	GQKDCFLT	GDVSLRHRPM	SRVIOPLQQM	GAKIWARNSG	
	B. subtilis	G.RPFYSAVA	GDESIKRPM	KRVTEPLKMM	GAKIDGRAGG	
	D. nodosus	AQR.FESVLC	GDESLEKRPM	QRIITPLVQM	GAKIVSHSNF	
	S. aureus	GLGN.ESVLS	GDVSIKRP	DRVLRPLKLM	DANIEGIEDN	
	Consensus	-----	GD-S-----RPM	-RV--PL--M	---I-----	200
	PG2982	RMPLTLIGPK	TANPITYRVP	MASQVKSVA	LLAGLNTPGV	
	LBAA	RMPLTLIGPK	TANPITYRVP	MASQVKSVA	LLAGLNTPGV	
	Agrobacterium CP4	RLPVTLRGPK	TTPITYRVP	MASQVKSVA	LLAGLNTPGI	
	Synechocystis sp. PCC6803	KFAPLAVQGS	QLKPIHYHSP	IASAQVKSCL	LLAGLTTEGD	
	B. subtilis	EFTPLSVSGA	SLKGIDYVSP	VASAQIKSAV	LLAGLQAEGT	
	D. nodosus	T.APLHISGR	PLTGIDYALP	LPSAQLKSC	ILAGLLADGT	
	S. aureus	.YTPLLIKPS	VIKGINYQME	VASAQVKSAI	LFASLFSKEP	
	Consensus	-----	---I-Y---	--SAQ-KS--	--LA-L-----	240
	PG2982	TTVIEPVMTR	DHTEKMLQGF	.....GADLT	VETDKDGVRH	
	LBAA	TTVIEPVMTR	DHTEKMLQGF	.....GADLT	VETDKDGVRH	
	Agrobacterium CP4	TTVIEPIMTR	DHTEKMLQGF	.....GANLT	VETDADGVRT	
	Synechocystis sp. PCC6803	TTVTEPALSR	DHSERMLQAF	.....GAKLT	IDPVTHSV..	
	B. subtilis	TTVTEPHKSR	DHTEMLSAF	.....GVKLS	EDQT..SV..	
	D. nodosus	TRLHTCGISR	DHTEMLPLF	.....GGALE	IKK..EQI..	
	S. aureus	TIIKELDVSR	NHTEMTFKHF	NIPIEAEGLS	INTTPEAIRY	
	Consensus	T-----R-	-H-E-ML--F	-----L-	-----V--	

Figure 23B

241	IRITGQKLV	GQTIDVPGDP	SSTAFPLVAA	LLVEGSDVTI	280	IRITGQKLV	GQTIDVPGDP	SSTAFPLVAA	LLVEGSDVTI
	IRITGQKLV	GQTIDVPGDP	SSTAFPLVAA	LLVEGSDVTI		IRITGQKLV	GQTIDVPGDP	SSTAFPLVAA	LLVEGSDVTI
	IRLEGRGKLT	GQVIDVPGDI	SSAAFVLAAG	AMVNSRIVL		IRLEGRGKLT	GQVIDVPGDI	SSAAFVLAAG	AMVNSRIVL
	.TVHGPAHLT	GQRVVVPGDI	SSAAFFLAAG	LIAPRAEVVI		.TVHGPAHLT	GQRVVVPGDI	SSAAFFLAAG	LIAPRAEVVI
	.SIAGGKLT	AADIFVPGDI	SSAAFFVAA	LITPGSDVTI		.SIAGGKLT	AADIFVPGDI	SSAAFFVAA	LITPGSDVTI
	.IVTGGKLV	GCVLDIVGDL	SSAAFFVAA	LITPGSDVTI		.IVTGGKLV	GCVLDIVGDL	SSAAFFVAA	LITPGSDVTI
	IKPAD.....	...FHVPGDI	SSAAFFVAA	LITPGSDVTI		IKPAD.....	...FHVPGDI	SSAAFFVAA	LITPGSDVTI
	-----	-----V-GD-	S--AF--A-	-----		-----	-----V-GD-	S--AF--A-	-----
	281	RNVLMNPTRT	GLILTLQEMG	ADIEVLNARL	AGGEDVADLR	RNVLMNPTRT	GLILTLQEMG	ADIEVLNARL	AGGEDVADLR
		RNVLMNPTRT	GLILTLQEMG	ADIEVLNARL	AGGEDVADLR	RNVLMNPTRT	GLILTLQEMG	ADIEVLNARL	AGGEDVADLR
		LNVLNPTRT	GLILTLQEMG	ADIEVINPRL	AGGEDVADLR	LNVLNPTRT	GLILTLQEMG	ADIEVINPRL	AGGEDVADLR
		ENVGINPTRT	GVLEVLAQMG	ADITPENERL	VTGEPVADLR	ENVGINPTRT	GVLEVLAQMG	ADITPENERL	VTGEPVADLR
		KNVGLNPTRT	GIIDVLQNMG	AKLEIKPSAD	SGAEPYGDLI	KNVGLNPTRT	GIIDVLQNMG	AKLEIKPSAD	SGAEPYGDLI
		RNVGINPTRA	AIITLLQKMG	GRIELHHQRF	WGAEPVADIV	RNVGINPTRA	AIITLLQKMG	GRIELHHQRF	WGAEPVADIV
		HNVGINQTRS	GIIDIVEKMG	GNIQLFNQT.	TGAEPTASIR	HNVGINQTRS	GIIDIVEKMG	GNIQLFNQT.	TGAEPTASIR
		-NV--N-TR-	-----MG	-----	-----E	-NV--N-TR-	-----MG	-----	-----E
	321	VR.ASKLKGV	VPPERAPSM	IDEYVLAIA	ASFAEGETVM	VR.ASKLKGV	VPPERAPSM	IDEYVLAIA	ASFAEGETVM
		VR.ASKLKGV	VPPERAPSM	IDEYVLAIA	ASFAEGETVM	VR.ASKLKGV	VPPERAPSM	IDEYVLAIA	ASFAEGETVM
		VR.SSTLKGV	TVPEDRAPSM	IDEYPIILAVA	AAFAEGATVM	VR.SSTLKGV	TVPEDRAPSM	IDEYPIILAVA	AAFAEGATVM
		VR.ASHLQGC	TFGGEIIPRL	IDEIPIILAVA	AAFAEGITRI	VR.ASHLQGC	TFGGEIIPRL	IDEIPIILAVA	AAFAEGITRI
		IE.TSSLKAV	EIGGGIIPRL	IDEIPIIAL	ATQAEGITVI	IE.TSSLKAV	EIGGGIIPRL	IDEIPIIAL	ATQAEGITVI
		VY.HSKLRGI	TVAPEWIANA	IDELPIFFIA	AACAEGITFV	VY.HSKLRGI	TVAPEWIANA	IDELPIFFIA	AACAEGITFV
		IQYTPMLQPI	TIEGELVPKA	IDELPVIALL	CTQAVGTSTI	IQYTPMLQPI	TIEGELVPKA	IDELPVIALL	CTQAVGTSTI
		V-----L---	-----E	IDE-PI----	-----A-G-----	V-----L---	-----E	IDE-PI----	-----A-G-----

Figure 23C

361	DGLDELRVKE	SDRLAAVARG	LEANGVDCTE	GEMSLTVRGR	400
	DGLDELRVKE	SDRLAAVARG	LEANGVDCTE	GEMSLTVRGR	
	NGLEELRVKE	SDRLSAVANG	LKLVGVDCDE	GETSLVVRGK	
	EDAAELRVKE	SDRLAAIASE	LCKMGAKVTE	FDDGLEIQGG	
	KDAAELRVKE	TNRIDTVVSE	LRKLGAEIEP	TADGMKVYGK	
	GNLSELRVKE	SDRLAAMAQN	LQTLGVACDV	GADFIHIYGK	
	KDAEELRVKE	TNRIDTTADM	LNLGFELOP	TNDGLIHPHS	
	----EL-VKE	--R-----	L---G-----	-----V---	
	401	GGTVATHLDH	RIAMSFVVMG	LAAEKPVTVD	440
	PDGKGLG...	GGTVATHLDH	RIAMSFVVMG	LAAEKPVTVD	
	PDGKGLGNAS	GAAVATHLDH	RIAMSFVVMG	LVSENPVTVD	
	SPLQ.....	GAEVDSLTDH	RIAMALAAIA	LGSGGQTIIN	
	QTLK.G....	GAAVSSHGDH	RIGMMLGIAS	CITEEPIEIE	
	SDRQFL....	PARVNSFGDH	RIAMSLAVAG	VRAAGELLID	
	E.....FK	TNATDILTIDH	RIGMMLAVAC	VLSSEPVKIK	
	-----	-----DH	RI-M-L-V--	-----I-	
	441	DSNMIATSF	EFMDMPGLG	AKIELSIL..	473
	DSNMIATSF	EFMDMPGLG	AKIELSIL..	AKIELSIL..	
	DATMIATSF	EFMDLMAGLG	AKIELSDTKA	A..	
	RAEAAAISYP	EFFGTGQVA	QG*	.....	
	HTDAIHVSYP	TFFEHLNKLK	KKS.....	.....	
	DGAVAAVSMP	QFRDFAAAIG	MNVGEKDAKN	CHD	
	QFDVAVNSFP	GFLPKLKLQ	NEG.....	.....	
	-----S-P	-F-----	-----	-----	

Figure 23D

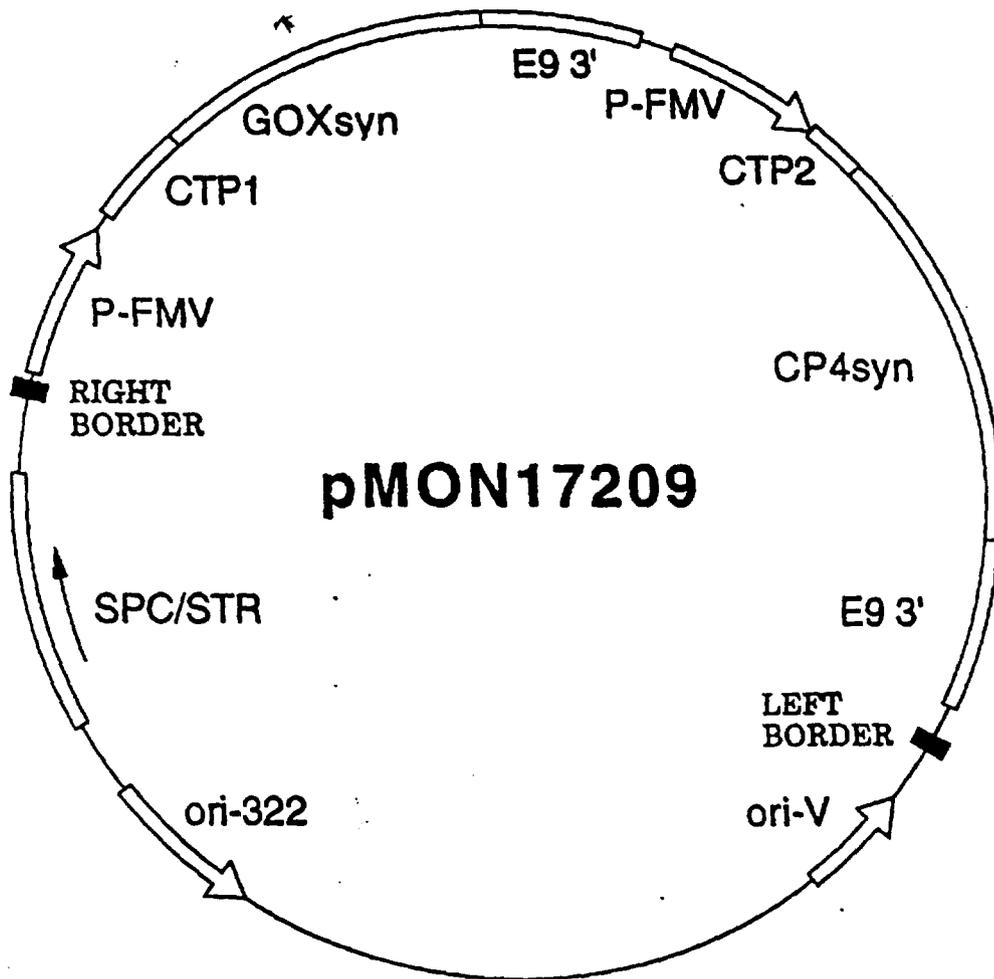
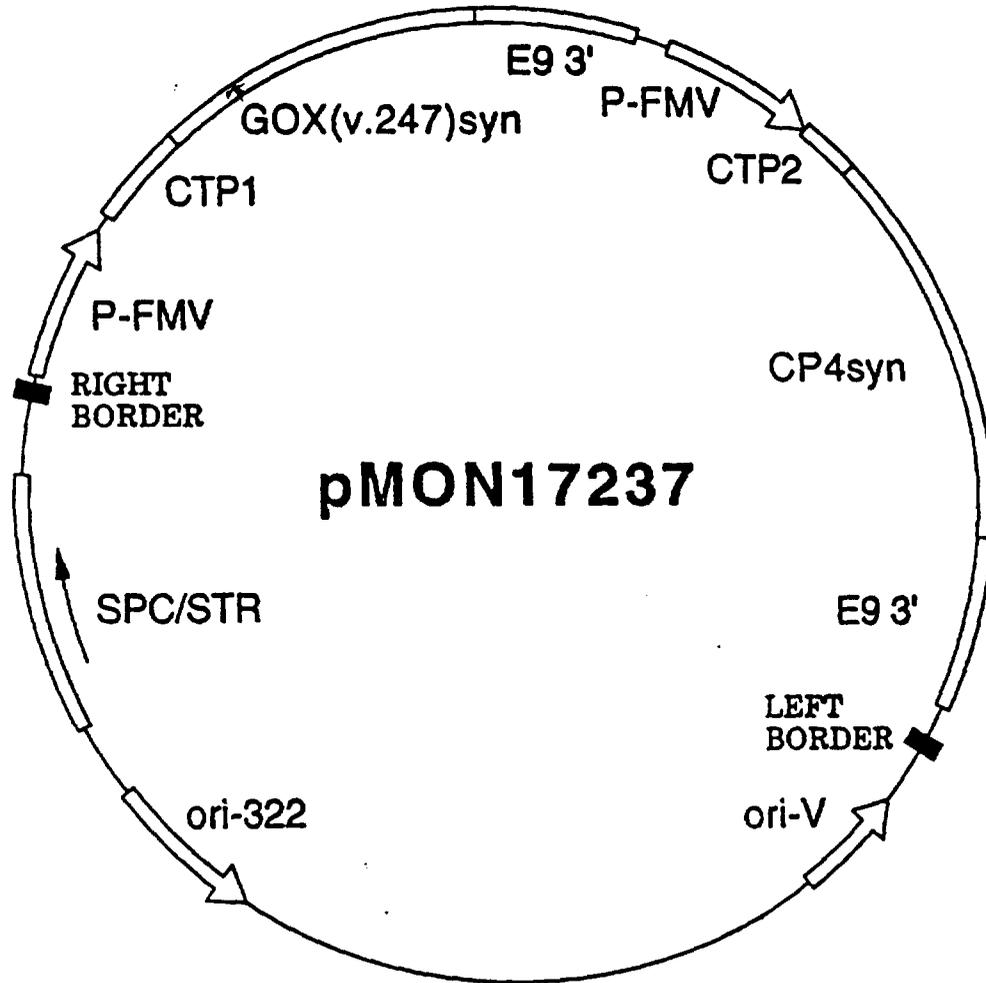


Figure 24



**Figure 25**

1

**GLYPHOSATE-TOLERANT 5-  
ENOLPYRUVYLSHIKIMATE-3-PHOSPHATE  
SYNTASES**

This is a continuation-in-part of a U.S. patent application Ser. No. 07/749,611, filed Aug. 28, 1991 now abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of U.S. patent application Ser. No. 07/576,537, filed Aug. 31, 1990, now abandoned.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates in general to plant molecular biology and, more particularly, to a new class of glyphosate-tolerant 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthases.

Recent advances in genetic engineering have provided the requisite tools to transform plants to contain foreign genes. It is now possible to produce plants which have unique characteristics of agronomic importance. Certainly, one such advantageous trait is more cost effective, environmentally compatible weed control via herbicide tolerance. Herbicide-tolerant plants may reduce the need for tillage to control weeds thereby effectively reducing soil erosion.

One herbicide which is the subject of much investigation in this regard is N-phosphonomethylglycine commonly referred to as glyphosate. Glyphosate inhibits the shikimic acid pathway which leads to the biosynthesis of aromatic compounds including amino acids, plant hormones and vitamins. Specifically, glyphosate curbs the conversion of phosphoenolpyruvic acid (PEP) and 3-phosphoshikimic acid to 5-enolpyruvyl-3-phosphoshikimic acid by inhibiting the enzyme 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase (hereinafter referred to as EPSP synthase or EPSPS). For purposes of the present invention, the term "glyphosate" should be considered to include any herbicidally effective form of N-phosphonomethylglycine (including any salt thereof) and other forms which result in the production of the glyphosate anion in plants.

It has been shown that glyphosate-tolerant plants can be produced by inserting into the genome of the plant the capacity to produce a higher level of EPSP synthase in the chloroplast of the cell (Shah et al., 1986) which enzyme is preferably glyphosate-tolerant (Kishore et al. 1988). Variants of the wild-type EPSPS enzyme have been isolated which are glyphosate-tolerant as a result of alterations in the EPSPS amino acid coding sequence (Kishore and Shah, 1988; Schatz et al., 1984; Soet et al., 1984; Kishore et al., 1986). These variants typically have a higher  $K_m$  for glyphosate than the wild-type EPSPS enzyme which confers the glyphosate-tolerant phenotype, but these variants are also characterized by a high  $K_m$  for PEP which makes the enzyme kinetically less efficient (Kishore and Shah, 1988; Soet et al., 1984; Schatz et al., 1984; Kishore et al., 1986; Soet and Amrhein, 1990). For example, the apparent  $K_m$  for PEP and the apparent  $K_m$  for glyphosate for the native EPSPS from *E. coli* are 10  $\mu$ M and 0.5  $\mu$ M while for a glyphosate-tolerant isolate having a single amino acid substitution of an alanine for the glycine at position 96 these values are 220  $\mu$ M and 4.0 mM, respectively. A number of glyphosate-tolerant plant variant EPSPS genes have been constructed by mutagenesis. Again, the glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS was impaired due to an increase in the  $K_m$  for PEP and a slight reduction of the  $V_{max}$  of the native plant enzymes (Kishore and Shah, 1988) thereby lowering the catalytic efficiency ( $V_{max}/K_m$ ) of the enzyme. Since the kinetic constants of the variant enzymes are impaired with respect to PEP, it has been proposed that high levels of overproduction of the variant enzyme, 40-80 fold, would be required to maintain

2

normal catalytic activity in plants in the presence of glyphosate (Kishore et al., 1988).

While such variant EPSP synthases have proved useful in obtaining transgenic plants tolerant to glyphosate, it would be increasingly beneficial to obtain an EPSP synthase that is highly glyphosate-tolerant while still kinetically efficient such that the amount of the glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS needed to be produced to maintain normal catalytic activity in the plant is reduced or that improved tolerance be obtained with the same expression level.

Previous studies have shown that EPSPS enzymes from different sources vary widely with respect to their degree of sensitivity to inhibition by glyphosate. A study of plant and bacterial EPSPS enzyme activity as a function of glyphosate concentration showed that there was a very wide range in the degree of sensitivity to glyphosate. The degree of sensitivity showed no correlation with any genus or species tested (Schulz et al., 1985). Insensitivity to glyphosate inhibition of the activity of the EPSPS from the *Pseudomonas* sp. PG2982 has also been reported but with no details of the studies (Fitzgibbon, 1988). In general, while such natural tolerance has been reported, there is no report suggesting the kinetic superiority of the naturally occurring bacterial glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS enzymes over those of mutated EPSPS enzymes nor have any of the genes been characterized. Similarly, there are no reports on the expression of naturally glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS enzymes in plants to confer glyphosate tolerance.

For purposes of the present invention the term "mature EPSP synthase" relates to the EPSPS polypeptide without the N-terminal chloroplast transit peptide. It is now known that the precursor form of the EPSP synthase in plants (with the transit peptide) is expressed and upon delivery to the chloroplast, the transit peptide is cleaved yielding the mature EPSP synthase. All numbering of amino acid positions are given with respect to the mature EPSP synthase (without chloroplast transit peptide leader) to facilitate comparison of EPSPS sequences from sources which have chloroplast transit peptides (i.e., plants and fungi) to sources which do not utilize a chloroplast targeting signal (i.e., bacteria).

In the amino acid sequences which follow, the standard single letter or three letter nomenclature are used. All peptide structures represented in the following description are shown in conventional format in which the amino group at the N-terminus appears to the left and the carboxyl group at the C-terminus at the right. Likewise, amino acid nomenclature for the naturally occurring amino acids found in protein is as follows: alanine (Ala:A), asparagine (Asn:N), aspartic acid (Asp:D), arginine (Arg:R), cysteine (Cys:C), glutamic acid (Glu:E), glutamine (Gln:Q), glycine (Gly:G), histidine (His:H), isoleucine (Ile:I), leucine (Leu:L), lysine (Lys:K), methionine (Met:M), phenylalanine (Phe:F), proline (Pro:P), serine (Ser:S), threonine (Thr:T), tryptophan (Trp:W), tyrosine (Tyr:Y), and valine (Val:V). An "X" is used when the amino acid residue is unknown and parentheses designate that an unambiguous assignment is not possible and the amino acid designation within the parentheses is the most probable estimate based on known information.

The term "nonpolar" amino acids include alanine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, proline, phenylalanine, tryptophan, and methionine. The term "uncharged polar" amino acids include glycine, serine, threonine, cysteine, tyrosine, asparagine and glutamine. The term "charged polar" amino acids includes the "acidic" and "basic" amino acids. The term "acidic" amino acids includes aspartic acid and glutamic

acid. The term "basic" amino acid includes lysine, arginine and histidine. The term "polar" amino acids includes both "charged polar" and "uncharged polar" amino acids.

Deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) is a polymer comprising four mononucleotide units, dAMP (2'-Deoxyadenosine-5-monophosphate), dGMP (2'-Deoxyguanosine-5-monophosphate), dCMP (2'-Deoxycytosine-5-monophosphate) and dTMP (2'-Deoxythymosine-5-monophosphate) linked in various sequences by 3',5'-phosphodiester bridges. The structural DNA consists of multiple nucleotide triplets called "codons" which code for the amino acids. The codons correspond to the various amino acids as follows: Arg (CGA, CGC, CGG, CGT, AGA, AGG); Leu (CTA, CTC, CTG, CTT, TTA, TTG); Ser (TCA, TCC, TCG, TCT, AGC, AGT); Thr (ACA, ACC, ACG, ACT); Pro (CCA, CCC, CCG, CCT); Ala (GCA, GCC, GCG, GCT); Gly (GGA, GGC, GGG, GGT); Ile (ATA, ATC, ATT); Val (GTA, GTC, GTG, GTT); Lys (AAA, AAG); Asn (AAC, AAT); Glu (CAA, CAG); His (CAC, CAT); Glu (GAA, GAG); Asp (GAC, GAT); Tyr (TAC, TAT); Cys (TGC, TGT); Phe (TTC, TTT); Met (ATG); and Trp (UGG). Moreover, due to the redundancy of the genetic code (i.e., more than one codon for all but two amino acids), there are many possible DNA sequences which may code for a particular amino acid sequence.

#### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

DNA molecules comprising DNA encoding kinetically efficient, glyphosate-tolerant EPSP synthases are disclosed. The EPSP synthases of the present invention reduce the amount of overproduction of the EPSPS enzyme in a transgenic plant necessary for the enzyme to maintain catalytic activity while still conferring glyphosate tolerance. The EPSP synthases described herein represent a new class of EPSPS enzymes, referred to hereinafter as Class II EPSPS enzymes. Class II EPSPS enzymes of the present invention usually share only between about 47% and 55% amino acid similarity or between about 22% and 30% amino acid identity to other known bacterial or plant EPSPS enzymes and exhibit tolerance to glyphosate while maintaining suitable  $K_m$  (PEP) ranges. Suitable ranges of  $K_m$  (PEP) for EPSPS for enzymes of the present invention are between 1-150  $\mu$ M, with a more preferred range of between 1-35  $\mu$ M, and a most preferred range between 2-25  $\mu$ M. These kinetic constants are determined under the assay conditions specified hereinafter. An EPSPS of the present invention preferably has a  $K_i$  for glyphosate range of between 15-10000  $\mu$ M. The  $K_i/K_m$  ratio should be between about 2-500, and more preferably between 25-500. The  $V_{max}$  of the purified enzyme should preferably be in the range of 2-100 units/mg ( $\mu$ moles/minute.mg at 25° C.) and the  $K_m$  for shikimate-3-phosphate should preferably be in the range of 0.1 to 50  $\mu$ M.

Genes coding for Class II EPSPS enzymes have been isolated from five (5) different bacteria: *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* sp. strain CP4, *Achromobacter* sp. strain LBAA, *Pseudomonas* sp. strain PG2982, *Bacillus subtilis*, and *Staphylococcus aureus*. The LBAA and PG2982 Class II EPSPS genes have been determined to be identical and the proteins encoded by these two genes are very similar to the CP4 protein and share approximately 84% amino acid identity with it. Class II EPSPS enzymes often may be distinguished from Class I EPSPS's by their inability to react with polyclonal antibodies prepared from Class I EPSPS enzymes under conditions where other Class I EPSPS enzymes would readily react with the Class I antibodies as well as the presence of certain unique regions of

amino acid homology which are conserved in Class II EPSP synthases as discussed hereinafter.

Other Class II EPSPS enzymes can be readily isolated and identified by utilizing a nucleic acid probe from one of the Class II EPSPS genes disclosed herein using standard hybridization techniques. Such a probe from the CP4 strain has been prepared and utilized to isolate the Class II EPSPS genes from strains LBAA and PG2982. These genes may also optionally be adapted for enhanced expression in plants by known methodology. Such a probe has also been used to identify homologous genes in bacteria isolated de novo from soil.

The Class II EPSPS enzymes are preferably fused to a chloroplast transit peptide (CTP) to target the protein to the chloroplasts of the plant into which it may be introduced. Chimeric genes encoding this CTP-Class II EPSPS fusion protein may be prepared with an appropriate promoter and 3' polyadenylation site for introduction into a desired plant by standard methods.

To obtain the maximal tolerance to glyphosate herbicide it is preferable to transform the desired plant with a plant-expressible Class II EPSPS gene in conjunction with another plant-expressible gene which expresses a protein capable of degrading glyphosate such as a plant-expressible gene encoding a glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme as described in PCT Application No. WO 92/00377, the disclosure of which is hereby incorporated by reference.

Therefore, in one aspect, the present invention provides a new class of EPSP synthases that exhibit a low  $K_m$  for phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP), a high  $V_{max}/K_m$  ratio, and a high  $K_i$  for glyphosate such that when introduced into a plant, the plant is made glyphosate-tolerant such that the catalytic activity of the enzyme and plant metabolism are maintained in a substantially normal state. For purposes of this discussion, a highly efficient EPSPS refers to its efficiency in the presence of glyphosate.

More particularly, the present invention provides EPSPS enzymes having a  $K_m$  for phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP) between 1-150  $\mu$ M and a  $K_i(\text{glyphosate})/K_m(\text{PEP})$  ratio between 3-500, said enzymes having the sequence domains:

-R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E-(SBQ ID NO:37), in which  
X<sub>1</sub> is an uncharged polar or acidic amino acid,  
X<sub>2</sub> is serine or threonine; and

-G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub>-(SBQ ID NO:38), in which  
X<sub>3</sub> is serine or threonine; and

-S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SBQ ID NO:39), in which  
X<sub>4</sub> is any amino acid; and

-N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R-(SBQ ID:40), in which  
X<sub>5</sub> is any amino acid.

Exemplary Class II EPSPS enzyme sequences are disclosed from seven sources: *Agrobacterium* sp. strain designated CP4, *Achromobacter* sp. strain LBAA, *Pseudomonas* sp. strain PG2982, *Bacillus subtilis* 1A2, *Staphylococcus aureus* (ATCC 35556), *Synechocystis* sp. FCC6803 and *Dichelobacter nodosus*.

In another aspect of the present invention, a double-stranded DNA molecule comprising DNA encoding a Class II EPSPS enzyme is disclosed. Exemplary Class II EPSPS enzyme DNA sequences are disclosed from seven sources: *Agrobacterium* sp. strain designated CP4, *Achromobacter* sp. strain LBAA, *Pseudomonas* sp. strain PG2982, *Bacillus subtilis* 1A2, *Staphylococcus aureus* (ATCC 35556), *Synechocystis* sp. FCC6803 and *Dichelobacter nodosus*.

In a further aspect of the present invention, nucleic acid probes from EPSPS Class II genes are presented that are suitable for use in screening for Class II EPSPS genes in

other sources by assaying for the ability of a DNA sequence from the other source to hybridize to the probe.

In yet another aspect of the present invention, a recombinant, double-stranded DNA molecule comprising is sequence:

- a) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence;
- b) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes a Class II EPSPS enzyme having the sequence domain:
  - R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E (SEQ ID NO:37), in which X<sub>1</sub> is an uncharged polar or acidic amino acid, X<sub>2</sub> is serine or threonine; and
  - G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub> (SEQ ID NO:38), in which X<sub>3</sub> is serine or threonine; and
  - S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K (SEQ ID NO:39), in which X<sub>4</sub> is any amino acid; and
  - N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R (SEQ ID:40), in which X<sub>5</sub> is any amino acid; and
- c) a 3' nontranslated region which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence

where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the EPSP synthase polypeptide to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of a plant cell transformed with said DNA molecule.

In still yet another aspect of the present invention, transgenic plants and transformed plant cells are disclosed that are made glyphosate-tolerant by the introduction of the above-described plant-expressible Class II EPSPS DNA molecule into the plant's genome.

In still another aspect of the present invention, a method for selectively controlling weeds in a crop field is presented by planting crop seeds or crop plants transformed with a plant-expressible Class II EPSPS DNA molecule to confer glyphosate tolerance to the plants which allows for glyphosate containing herbicides to be applied to the crop to selectively kill the glyphosate sensitive weeds, but not the crops.

Other and further objects, advantages and aspects of the invention will become apparent from the accompanying drawing figures and the description of the invention.

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

FIGS. 1A, 1B, show the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:1) for the full-length promoter of figwort mosaic virus (FMV35S).

FIG. 2 shows the cosmid cloning vector pMON17020.

FIG. 3A, 3B, 3C, 3D and 3E show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:2) for the Class II EPSPS gene from bacterial isolate *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:3).

FIG. 4A, 4B, 4C, 4D and 4E show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:4) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate *Achromobacter* sp. strain LBAA and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:5).

FIG. 5A, 5B, 5C, 5D and 5E show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:6) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate *Pseudomonas* sp. strain PG2982 and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:7).

FIG. 6A and 6B show the Bestfit comparison of the CP4 EPSPS amino acid sequences (SEQ ID NO:3) with that for the *E. coli* EPSPS (SEQ ID NO:8).

FIG. 7A and 7B show the Bestfit comparison of the CP4 EPSPS amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:3) with that for the LBAA EPSPS (SEQ ID NO:5).

FIG. 8A and 8B show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:9) for the synthetic CP4 Class II EPSPS gene.

FIG. 9 shows the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:10) of the chloroplast transit peptide (CTP) and encoded amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:11) derived from the *Arabidopsis thaliana* EPSPS CTP and containing a SphI restriction site at the chloroplast processing site, hereinafter referred to as CTP2.

FIG. 10A and 10B show the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:12) of the chloroplast transit peptide and encoded amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:13) derived from the *Arabidopsis thaliana* EPSPS gene and containing an EcoRI restriction site within the mature region of the EPSPS, hereinafter referred to as CTP3.

FIG. 11 shows the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:14) of the chloroplast transit peptide and encoded amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:15) derived from the *Petunia hybrida* EPSPS CTP and containing a SphI restriction site at the chloroplast processing site and in which the amino acids at the processing site are changed to -Cys-Met-, hereinafter referred to as CTP4.

FIG. 12A and 12B show the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:16) of the chloroplast transit peptide and encoded amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:17) derived from the *Petunia hybrida* EPSPS gene with the naturally occurring EcoRI site in the mature region of the EPSPS gene, hereinafter referred to as CTP5.

FIG. 13 shows a plasmid map of CP4 plant transformation/expression vector pMON17110.

FIG. 14 shows a plasmid map of CP4 synthetic EPSPS gene plant transformation/expression vector pMON17131.

FIG. 15 shows a plasmid map of CP4 EPSPS free DNA plant transformation expression vector pMON13640.

FIG. 16 shows a plasmid map of CP4 plant transformation/direct selection vector pMON17227.

FIG. 17 shows a plasmid map of CP4 plant transformation/expression vector pMON19653.

FIG. 18A, 18B, 18C and 18D show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:41) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate *Bacillus subtilis* and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:42).

FIG. 19A, 19B, 19C and 19D show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:43) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate *Staphylococcus aureus* and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:44).

FIG. 20A, 20B, 20C, 20D, 20E, 20F, 20G, 20H, 20I, 20J and 20K show the Bestfit comparison of the representative Class II EPSPS amino acid sequences *Pseudomonas* sp. strain PG2982 (SEQ ID NO:7), *Achromobacter* sp. strain LBAA (SEQ ID NO:5), *Agrobacterium* sp. strain designated CP4 (SEQ ID NO:3), *Bacillus subtilis* (SEQ ID NO:42), and *Staphylococcus aureus* (SEQ ID NO:44) with that for representative Class I EPSPS amino acid sequences [*Saccharomyces cerevisiae* (SEQ ID NO:49), *Aspergillus nidulans* (SEQ ID NO:50), *Brassica napus* (SEQ ID NO:51), *Arabidopsis thaliana* (SEQ ID NO:52), *Mecothra tobacum* (SEQ ID NO:53), *L. esculentum* (SEQ ID NO:54), *Petunia hybrida* (SEQ ID NO:55), *Zea mays* (SEQ ID NO:56), *Solomonella gallinarum* (SEQ ID NO:57), *Solomonella typhimurium* (SEQ ID NO:58), *Solomonella typhi* (SEQ ID NO:59), *E. coli* (SEQ ID NO:8), *E. pneumoniae* (SEQ ID NO:59), *Y. enterocolitica* (SEQ ID NO:60), *H. influenzae* (SEQ ID NO:61), *P. multocida* (SEQ ID NO:62), *Aeromonas salmonicida* (SEQ ID NO:63), *Bacillus pumilus* (SEQ ID NO:64)] and illustrates the conserved regions among

Class II EPSPS sequences which are unique to Class II EPSPS sequences. To aid in a comparison of the EPSPS sequences, only mature EPSPS sequences were compared. That is, the sequence corresponding to the chloroplast transit peptide, if present in a subject EPSPS, was removed prior to making the sequence alignment.

FIG. 21A, 21B, 21C, 21D and 21E show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:66) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate *Synechocystis* sp. PCC6803 and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:67).

FIG. 22A, 22B, 22C, 22D and 22E show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:68) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate *Dichelobacter nodosus* and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:69).

FIG. 23A, 23B, 23C and 23D show the Bestfit comparison of the representative Class II EPSPS amino acid sequences *Pseudomonas* sp. strain FG2982 (SEQ ID NO:7), *Achromobacter* sp. strain LBAA (SEQ ID NO:5), *Agrobacterium* sp. strain designated CP4 (SEQ ID NO:3), *Synechocystis* sp. PCC6803 (SEQ ID NO:67), *Bacillus subtilis* (SEQ ID NO:42), *Dichelobacter nodosus* (SEQ ID NO:69) and *Staphylococcus aureus* (SEQ ID NO:44).

FIG. 24 a plasmid map of canola plant transformation/ expression vector pMON17209.

FIG. 25 a plasmid map of canola plant transformation/ expression vector pMON17237.

#### STATEMENT OF THE INVENTION

The expression of a plant gene which exists in double-stranded DNA form involves synthesis of messenger RNA (mRNA) from one strand of the DNA by RNA polymerase enzyme, and the subsequent processing of the mRNA primary transcript inside the nucleus. This processing involves a 3' non-translated region which adds polyadenylate nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA.

Transcription of DNA into mRNA is regulated by a region of DNA usually referred to as the "promoter." The promoter region contains a sequence of bases that signals RNA polymerase to associate with the DNA, and to initiate the transcription into mRNA using one of the DNA strands as a template to make a corresponding complementary strand of RNA. A number of promoters which are active in plant cells have been described in the literature. These include the nopaline synthase (NOS) and octopine synthase (OCS) promoters (which are carried on tumor-inducing plasmids of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*), the cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) 19S and 35S promoters, the light-inducible promoter from the small subunit of ribulose bis-phosphate carboxylase (ssRUBISCO, a very abundant plant polypeptide) and the full-length transcript promoter from the figwort mosaic virus (FMV35S), promoters from the maize ubiquitin and rice actin genes. All of these promoters have been used to create various types of DNA constructs which have been expressed in plants; see, e.g., PCT publication WO 84/02913 (Rogers et al., Monsanto).

Promoters which are known or found to cause transcription of DNA in plant cells can be used in the present invention. Such promoters may be obtained from a variety of sources such as plants and plant DNA viruses and include, but are not limited to, the CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters and promoters isolated from plant genes such as ssRUBISCO genes and the maize ubiquitin and rice actin genes. As described below, it is preferred that the particular promoter selected should be capable of causing sufficient expression to result in the production of an effective amount of a Class II EPSPS to render the plant substantially tolerant

to glyphosate herbicides. The amount of Class II EPSPS needed to induce the desired tolerance may vary with the plant species. It is preferred that the promoters utilized have relatively high expression in all meristematic tissues in addition to other tissues inasmuch as it is now known that glyphosate is translocated and accumulated in this type of plant tissue. Alternatively, a combination of chimeric genes can be used to cumulatively result in the necessary overall expression level of the selected Class II EPSPS enzyme to result in the glyphosate-tolerant phenotype.

The mRNA produced by a DNA construct of the present invention also contains a 5' non-translated leader sequence. This sequence can be derived from the promoter selected to express the gene, and can be specifically modified so as to increase translation of the mRNA. The 5' non-translated regions can also be obtained from viral RNAs, from suitable eukaryotic genes, or from a synthetic gene sequence. The present invention is not limited to constructs, as presented in the following examples, wherein the non-translated region is derived from both the 5' non-translated sequence that accompanies the promoter sequence and part of the 5' non-translated region of the virus coat protein gene. Rather, the non-translated leader sequence can be derived from an unrelated promoter or coding sequence as discussed above.

Preferred promoters for use in the present invention the full-length transcript (SEQ ID NO:1) promoter from the figwort mosaic virus (FMV35S) and the full-length transcript (35S) promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV), including the enhanced CaMV35S promoter (Kay et al. 1987). The FMV35S promoter functions as strong and uniform promoter with particularly good expression in meristematic tissue for chimeric genes inserted into plants, particularly dicotyledons. The resulting transgenic plant in general expresses the protein encoded by the inserted gene at a higher and more uniform level throughout the tissues and cells of the transformed plant than the same gene driven by an enhanced CaMV35S promoter. Referring to FIG. 1, the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:1) of the FMV35S promoter is located between nucleotides 6368 and 6930 of the FMV genome. A 5' non-translated leader sequence is preferably coupled with the promoter. The leader sequence can be from the FMV35S genome itself or can be from a source other than FMV35S.

For expression of heterologous genes in monocotyledonous plants the use of an intron has been found to enhance expression of the heterologous gene. While one may use any of a number of introns which have been isolated from plant genes, the use of the first intron from the maize heat shock 70 gene is preferred.

The 3' non-translated region of the chimeric plant gene contains a polyadenylation signal which functions in plants to cause the addition of polyadenylate nucleotides to the 3' end of the viral RNA. Examples of suitable 3' regions are (1) the 3' transcribed, non-translated regions containing the polyadenylated signal of *Agrobacterium* tumor-inducing (Ti) plasmid genes, such as the nopaline synthase (NOS) genes, and (2) plant genes like the soybean storage protein genes and the small subunit of the ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase (ssRUBISCO) gene. An example of a preferred 3' region is that from the ssRUBISCO gene from pea (89), described in greater detail below.

The DNA constructs of the present invention also contain a structural coding sequence in double-stranded DNA form which encodes a glyphosate-tolerant, highly efficient Class II EPSPS enzyme.

### Identification of glyphosate-tolerant, highly efficient EPSPS enzymes

In an attempt to identify and isolate glyphosate-tolerant, highly efficient EPSPS enzymes, kinetic analysis of the EPSPS enzymes from a number of bacteria exhibiting tolerance to glyphosate or that had been isolated from suitable sources was undertaken. It was discovered that in some cases the EPSPS enzymes showed no tolerance to inhibition by glyphosate and it was concluded that the tolerance phenotype of the bacterium was due to an impermeability to glyphosate or other factors. In a number of cases, however, microorganisms were identified whose EPSPS enzyme showed a greater degree of tolerance to inhibition by glyphosate and that displayed a low  $K_m$  for PEP when compared to that previously reported for other microbial and plant sources. The EPSPS enzymes from these microorganisms were then subjected to further study and analysis.

Table I displays the data obtained for the EPSPS enzymes identified and isolated as a result of the above described analysis. Table I includes data for three identified Class II EPSPS enzymes that were observed to have a high tolerance to inhibition to glyphosate and a low  $K_m$  for PEP as well as data for the native *Petunia* EPSPS and a glyphosate-tolerant variant of the *Petunia* EPSPS referred to as GA101. The GA101 variant is so named because it exhibits the substitution of an alanine residue for a glycine residue at position 101 (with respect to *Petunia*). When the change introduced into the *Petunia* EPSPS (GA101) was introduced into a number of other EPSPS enzymes, similar changes in kinetics were observed, an elevation of the  $K_i$  for glyphosate and of the  $K_m$  for PEP.

TABLE I

Kinetic characterization of EPSPS enzymes			
ENZYME SOURCE	$K_m$ PEP ( $\mu$ M)	$K_i$ Glyphosate ( $\mu$ M)	$K_i/K_m$
<i>Petunia</i>	5	0.6	0.08
<i>Petunia</i> GA101	200	2000	10
PG2982	2.1-3.1 <sup>1</sup>	25-82	-8-40
LBAA	-7.3-8 <sup>2</sup>	60 (est) <sup>3</sup>	-7.9
CP4	13 <sup>4</sup>	2720	227
<i>E. coli</i> IA2	15 <sup>5</sup>	440	33.8
<i>S. aureus</i>	5 <sup>6</sup>	200	40

<sup>1</sup>Range of PEP tested = 1-40  $\mu$ M

<sup>2</sup>Range of PEP tested = 5-80  $\mu$ M

<sup>3</sup>Range of PEP tested = 1.5-40  $\mu$ M

<sup>4</sup>Range of PEP tested = 1-60  $\mu$ M

<sup>5</sup>Range of PEP tested = 1-30  $\mu$ M

<sup>6</sup>(est) = estimated

The *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 was initially identified by its ability to grow on glyphosate as a carbon source (10 mM) in the presence of 1 mM phosphate. The strain CP4 was identified from a collection obtained from a fixed-bed immobilized cell column that employed Mannville R-635 diatomaceous earth beads. The column had been run for three months on a waste-water feed from a glyphosate production plant. The column contained 50 mg/ml glyphosate and  $\text{NH}_4^+$  as  $\text{NH}_4\text{Cl}$ . Total organic carbon was 300 mg/ml and BOD's (Biological Oxygen Demand—a measure of "soft" carbon availability) were less than 30 mg/ml. This treatment column has been described (Heitkamp et al., 1990). Dworkin-Foster minimal salts medium containing glyphosate at 10 mM and with phosphate at 1 mM was used to select for microbes from a wash of this column that were capable of growing on glyphosate as sole carbon source. Dworkin-Foster minimal medium was made up by combi-

ing in 1 liter (with autoclaved  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ), 1 ml each of A, B and C and 10 ml of D (as per below) and thiamine HCl (5 mg).

A. D-F Salts (1000X stock; per 100 ml; autoclaved):	
$\text{H}_2\text{PO}_4$	1 mg
$\text{MnSO}_4 \cdot 7 \text{H}_2\text{O}$	1 mg
$\text{ZnSO}_4 \cdot 7 \text{H}_2\text{O}$	12.5 mg
$\text{CuSO}_4 \cdot 5 \text{H}_2\text{O}$	8 mg
$\text{Na}_2\text{B}_4\text{O}_7 \cdot 10 \text{H}_2\text{O}$	1.7 mg
B. $\text{FeSO}_4 \cdot 7 \text{H}_2\text{O}$ (1000X Stock; per 100 ml; autoclaved)	0.1 g
C. $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7 \text{H}_2\text{O}$ (1000X Stock; per 100 ml; autoclaved)	20 g
D. $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$ (100X stock; per 100 ml; autoclaved)	20 g

Yeast Extract (YE; Difco) was added to a final concentration of 0.01 or 0.001%. The strain CP4 was also grown on media composed of D-F salts, amended as described above, containing glucose, gluconate and citrate (each at 0.1%) as carbon sources and with inorganic phosphate (0.2-1.0 mM) as the phosphorous source.

Other Class II EPSPS containing microorganisms were identified as *Achromobacter* sp. strain LBAA (Hallas et al., 1988), *Pseudomonas* sp. strain PG2982 (Moore et al., 1983; Fitzgibbon 1988), *Bacillus subtilis* IA2 (Heaner et al., 1984) and *Staphylococcus aureus* (O'Connell et al., 1993). It had been reported previously, from measurements in crude lysates, that the EPSPS enzyme from strain PG2982 was less sensitive to inhibition to glyphosate than that of *E. coli*, but there has been no report of the details of this lack of sensitivity and there has been no report on the  $K_m$  for PEP for this enzyme or of the DNA sequence for the gene for this enzyme (Fitzgibbon, 1988; Fitzgibbon and Braymer, 1990). Relationship of the Class II EPSPS to those previously studied

All EPSPS proteins studied to date have shown a remarkable degree of homology. For example, bacterial and plant EPSPS's are about 54% identical and with similarity as high as 80%. Within bacterial EPSPS's and plant EPSPS's themselves the degree of identity and similarity is much greater (see Table II).

TABLE II

Comparison between exemplary Class I EPSPS protein sequences <sup>a</sup>		
	similarity	identity
<i>E. coli</i> vs. <i>E. opihaurium</i>	93	88
<i>P. hybridis</i> vs. <i>E. coli</i>	72	55
<i>P. hybridis</i> vs. <i>L. occidientum</i>	93	88

<sup>a</sup>The EPSPS sequences compared here were obtained from the following references: *E. coli*, Rogers et al., 1983; *E. opihaurium*, Smiller et al., 1985; *Petunia hybridis*, Shah et al., 1984; and tomato (*L. occidientum*), Omer et al., 1988.

When crude extracts of CP4 and LBAA bacteria (50  $\mu$ g protein) were probed using rabbit anti-EPSPS antibody (Padgett et al., 1987) to the *Petunia* EPSPS protein in a Western analysis, no positive signal could be detected, even with extended exposure times (Protein A—<sup>125</sup>I development system) and under conditions where the control EPSPS (*Petunia* EPSPS, 20  $\mu$ g; a Class I EPSPS) was readily detected. The presence of EPSPS activity in these extracts was confirmed by enzyme assay. This surprising result, indicating a lack of similarity between the EPSPS's from these bacterial isolates and those previously studied, coupled with the combination of a low  $K_m$  for PEP and a high  $K_i$  for glyphosate, illustrates that these new EPSPS enzymes are different from known EPSPS enzymes (now referred to as Class I EPSPS).

### Glyphosate-tolerant Enzymes in Microbial Isolates

For clarity and brevity of disclosure, the following description of the isolation of genes encoding Class II EPSPS enzymes is directed to the isolation of such a gene from a bacterial isolate. Those skilled in the art will recognize that the same or similar strategy can be utilized to isolate such genes from other microbial isolates, plant or fungal sources.

#### Cloning of the *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 EPSPS Gene(s) in *E. coli*

Having established the existence of a suitable EPSPS in *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4, two parallel approaches were undertaken to clone the gene: cloning based on the expected phenotype for a glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS; and purification of the enzyme to provide material to raise antibodies and to obtain amino acid sequences from the protein to facilitate the verification of clones. Cloning and genetic techniques, unless otherwise indicated, are generally those described in Maniatis et al., 1982 or Sambrook et al., 1987. The cloning strategy was as follows: introduction of a cosmid bank of strain *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 into *E. coli* and selection for the EPSPS gene by selection for growth on inhibitory concentrations of glyphosate.

Chromosomal DNA was prepared from strain *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 as follows: The cell pellet from a 200 ml L-Broth (Miller, 1972), late log phase culture of *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 was resuspended in 10 ml of Solution I; 50 mM Glucose, 10 mM EDTA, 25 mM Tris -Cl pH 8.0 (Birnboim and Doly, 1979). SDS was added to a final concentration of 1% and the suspension was subjected to three freeze-thaw cycles, each consisting of immersion in dry ice for 15 minutes and in water at 70° C. for 10 minutes. The lysate was then extracted four times with equal volumes of phenol:chloroform (1:1; phenol saturated with TE; TE=10 mM Tris pH 8.0; 1.0 mM EDTA) and the phases separated by centrifugation (15000 g; 10 minutes). The ethanol-precipitable material was pelleted from the supernatant by brief centrifugation (8000 g; 5 minutes) following addition of two volumes of ethanol. The pellet was resuspended in 5 ml TE and dialyzed for 16 hours at 4° C. against 2 liters TE. This preparation yielded a 5 ml DNA solution of 552 µg/ml.

Partially-restricted DNA was prepared as follows. Three 100 µg aliquot samples of CP4 DNA were treated for 1 hour at 37° C. with restriction endonuclease HindIII at rates of 4, 2 and 1 enzyme unit/µg DNA, respectively. The DNA samples were pooled, made 0.25 mM with EDTA and extracted with an equal volume of phenol:chloroform. Following the addition of sodium acetate and ethanol, the DNA was precipitated with two volumes of ethanol and pelleted by centrifugation (12000 g; 10 minutes). The dried DNA pellet was resuspended in 500 µl TE and layered on a 10-40% Sucrose gradient (in 5% increments of 5.5 ml each) in 0.5M NaCl, 50 mM Tris pH 8.0, 5 mM EDTA. Following centrifugation for 20 hours at 26,000 rpm in a SW28 rotor, the tubes were punctured and ~1.5 ml fractions collected. Samples (20 µl) of each second fraction were run on 0.7% agarose gel and the size of the DNA determined by comparison with linearized lambda DNA and HindIII-digested lambda DNA standards. Fractions containing DNA of 25-35 kb fragments were pooled, desalted on AMICON10 columns (7000 rpm; 20° C.; 45 minutes) and concentrated by precipitation. This procedure yielded 15 µg of CP4 DNA of the required size. A cosmid bank was constructed using the vector pMON17020. This vector, a map of which is presented in FIG. 2, is based on the pBR327 replicon and contains the spectinomycin/streptomycin (Sp<sup>r</sup>:spe) resistance gene from Tr7 (Flig et al., 1985), the chloram-

phenicol resistance gene (Cm<sup>r</sup>:cat) from Tr9 (Alton et al., 1979), the gene10 promoter region from phage T7 (Dana et al., 1983), and the 1.6 kb BglIII phage lambda cos fragment from pHCT9 (Hohn and Collins, 1980). A number of cloning sites are located downstream of the cat gene. Since the predominant block to the expression of genes from other microbial sources in *E. coli* appears to be at the level of transcription, the use of the T7 promoter and supplying the T7 polymerase in trans from the pGP1-2 plasmid (Tabor and Richardson, 1985), enables the expression of large DNA segments of foreign DNA, even those containing RNA polymerase transcription termination sequences. The expression of the *spc* gene is impaired by transcription from the T7 promoter such that only Cm<sup>r</sup> can be selected in strains containing pGP1-2. The use of antibiotic resistances such as Cm resistance which do not employ a membrane component is preferred due to the observation that high level expression of resistance genes that involve a membrane component, i.e. β-lactamase and Amp resistance, give rise to a glyphosate-tolerant phenotype. Presumably, this is due to the exclusion of glyphosate from the cell by the membrane localized resistance protein. It is also preferred that the selectable marker be oriented in the same direction as the T7 promoter.

The vector was then cut with HindIII and treated with calf alkaline phosphatase (CAP) in preparation for cloning. Vector and target sequences were ligated by combining the following:

Vector DNA (HindIII/CAP)	3 µg
Site fractionated CP4 HindIII fragments	1.5 µg
10X ligation buffer	2.2 µl
T4 DNA Ligase (New England Biobio) (400 U/µl)	1.0 µl

and adding H<sub>2</sub>O to 22.0 µl. This mixture was incubated for 18 hours at 16° C. 10X ligation buffer is 250 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.0; 100 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>; 100 mM Dithiothreitol; 2 mM Spermidine. The ligated DNA (5 µl) was packaged into lambda phage particles (Stratagene; Gigapack Gold) using the manufacturer's procedure.

A sample (200 µl) of *E. coli* HB101 (Boyer and Rolland-Dussoix, 1973) containing the T7 polymerase expression plasmid pGP1-2 (Tabor and Richardson, 1985) and grown overnight in L-Broth (with maltose at 0.2% and kanamycin at 50 µg/ml) was infected with 50 µl of the packaged DNA. Transformants were selected at 30° C. on M9 (Miller, 1972) agar containing kanamycin (50 µg/ml), chloramphenicol (25 µg/ml), L-proline (50 µg/ml), L-leucine (50 µg/ml) and B1 (5 µg/ml), and with glyphosate at 3.0 mM. Aliquot samples were also plated on the same media lacking glyphosate to titer the packaged cosmids. Cosmid transformants were isolated on this latter medium at a rate of ~5x10<sup>5</sup> per µg CP4 HindIII DNA after 3 days at 30° C. Colonies arose on the glyphosate agar from day 3 until day 15 with a final rate of ~1 per 200 cosmids. DNA was prepared from 14 glyphosate-tolerant clones and, following verification of this phenotype, was transformed into *E. coli* GB100/pGP1-2 (*E. coli* GB100 is an *aroA* derivative of MM294 [Tahmadge and Gilbert, 1980]) and tested for complementation for growth in the absence of added aromatic amino acids and aminobenzoic acids. Other *aroA* strains such as SR481 (Bachman et al., 1980; Padgett et al., 1987), could be used and would be suitable for this experiment. The use of GB100 is merely exemplary and should not be viewed in a limiting sense. This *aroA* strain usually requires that growth media be supplemented with L-phenylalanine, L-tyrosine and L-tryptophan each at 100 µg/ml and with para-hydroxybenzoic acid, 2,3-dihydroxybenzoic acid and para-aminobenzoic acid

each at 5 µg/ml for growth in minimal media. Of the fourteen cosmids tested only one showed complementation of the *aroA*- phenotype. Transformants of this cosmid, pMON17076, showed weak but uniform growth on the unsupplemented minimal media after 10 days.

The proteins encoded by the cosmids were determined *in vivo* using a T7 expression system (Tabor and Richardson, 1985). Cultures of *E. coli* containing pGP1-2 (Tabor and Richardson, 1985) and test and control cosmids were grown at 30° C. in L-broth (2 ml) with chloramphenicol and kanamycin (25 and 50 µg/ml, respectively) to a Klett reading of ~50. An aliquot was removed and the cells collected by centrifugation, washed with M9 salts (Miller, 1972) and resuspended in 1 ml M9 medium containing glucose at 0.2%, thiamine at 20 µg/ml and containing the 18 amino acids at 0.01% (minus cysteine and methionine). Following incubation at 30° C. for 90 minutes, the cultures were transferred to a 42° C. water bath and held there for 15 minutes. Rifampicin (Sigma) was added to 200 µg/ml and the cultures held at 42° C. for 10 additional minutes and then transferred to 30° C. for 20 minutes. Samples were pulsed with 10 µCi of <sup>35</sup>S-methionine for 5 minutes at 30° C. The cells were collected by centrifugation and suspended in 60-120 µl cracking buffer (60 mM Tris-HCl 6.8, 1% SDS, 1% 2-mercaptoethanol, 10% glycerol, 0.01% bromophenol blue). Aliquot samples were electrophoresed on 12.5% SDS-PAGE and following soaking for 60 minutes in 10 volumes of Acetic Acid-Methanol-water (10:30:60), the gel was soaked in ENLIGHTNING™ (DUPONT) following manufacturer's directions, dried, and exposed at -70° C. to X-Ray film. Proteins of about 45 kd in size, labeled with <sup>35</sup>S-methionine, were detected in number of the cosmids, including pMON17076.

Purification of EPSPS from *Agrobacterium sp.* strain CP4

All protein purification procedures were carried out at 3°-5° C. EPSPS enzyme assays were performed using either the phosphate release or radioactive HPLC method, as previously described in Padgett et al., 1987, using 1 mM phosphoenol pyruvate (PEP, Boehringer) and 2 mM shikimate-3-phosphate (S3P) substrate concentrations. For radioactive HPLC assays, <sup>14</sup>C-PEP (Amersham) was utilized. S3P was synthesized as previously described in Wibbenmeyer et al. 1988. N-terminal amino acid sequencing was performed by loading samples onto a Polybrene precycled filter in aliquots while drying. Automated Edman degradation chemistry was used to determine the N-terminal protein sequence, using an Applied Biosystems Model 470A gas phase sequencer (Hunkapiller et al., 1983) with an Applied Biosystems 120A PTH analyzer.

Five 10-liter fermentations were carried out on a spontaneous "smooth" isolate of strain CP4 that displayed less clumping when grown in liquid culture. This reduced clumping and smooth colony morphology may be due to reduced polysaccharide production by this isolate. In the following section dealing with the purification of the EPSPS enzyme, CP4 refers to the "smooth" isolate—CP4-S1. The cells from the three batches showing the highest specific activities were pooled. Cell paste of *Agrobacterium sp.* CP4 (300 g) was washed twice with 0.5 L of 0.9% saline and collected by centrifugation (30 minutes, 8000 rpm in a GS3 Sorvall rotor). The cell pellet was suspended in 0.9 L extraction buffer (100 mM TrisCl, 1 mM EDTA, 1 mM BAM (Benzamide), 5 mM DTT, 10% glycerol, pH 7.5) and lysed by 2 passes through a Maatex Genfin cell. The resulting solution was centrifuged (30 minutes, 8000 rpm) and the supernatant was treated with 0.21 L of 1.5% protamine sulfate (in 100 mM TrisCl, pH 7.5, 0.2% w/v final protamine

sulfate concentration). After stirring for 1 hour, the mixture was centrifuged (50 minutes, 8000 rpm) and the resulting supernatant treated with solid ammonium sulfate to 40% saturation and stirred for 1 hour. After centrifugation (50 minutes, 8000 rpm), the resulting supernatant was treated with solid ammonium sulfate to 70% saturation, stirred for 50 minutes, and the insoluble protein was collected by centrifugation (1 hour, 8000 rpm). This 40-70% ammonium sulfate fraction was then dissolved in extraction buffer to give a final volume of 0.2 L, and dialyzed twice (Spectrum 10,000 MW cutoff dialysis tubing) against 2 L of extraction buffer for a total of 12 hours.

To the resulting dialyzed 40-70% ammonium sulfate fraction (0.29 L) was added solid ammonium sulfate to give a final concentration of 1M. This material was loaded (2 ml/min) onto a column (5 cmx15 cm, 295 ml) packed with phenyl Sepharose CL-4B (Pharmacia) resin equilibrated with extraction buffer containing 1M ammonium sulfate, and washed with the same buffer (1.5 L, 2 ml/min). EPSPS was eluted with a linear gradient of extraction buffer going from 1M to 0.00M ammonium sulfate (total volume of 1.5 L, 2 ml/min). Fractions were collected (20 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assay. The fractions with the highest EPSPS activity (fractions 36-50) were pooled and dialyzed against 3x2 L (18 hours) of 10 mM TrisCl, 25 mM KCl, 1 mM EDTA, 5 mM DTT, 10% glycerol, pH 7.8.

The dialyzed EPSPS extract (350 ml) was loaded (5 ml/min) onto a column (2.4 cmx30 cm, 136 ml) packed with Q-Sepharose Fast Flow (Pharmacia) resin equilibrated with 10 mM TrisCl, 25 mM KCl, 5 mM DTT, 10% glycerol, pH 7.8 (Q Sepharose buffer), and washed with 1 L of the same buffer. EPSPS was eluted with a linear gradient of Q Sepharose buffer going from 0.025M to 0.40M KCl (total volume of 1.4 L, 5 ml/min). Fractions were collected (15 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assay. The fractions with the highest EPSPS activity (fractions 47-60) were pooled and the protein was precipitated by adding solid ammonium sulfate to 80% saturation and stirring for 1 hour. The precipitated protein was collected by centrifugation (20 minutes, 12000 rpm in a GSA Sorvall rotor), dissolved in Q Sepharose buffer (total volume of 14 ml), and dialyzed against the same buffer (2x1 L, 18 hours).

The resulting dialyzed partially purified EPSPS extract (19 ml) was loaded (1.7 ml/min) onto a Mono Q 10/10 column (Pharmacia) equilibrated with Q Sepharose buffer, and washed with the same buffer (35 ml). EPSPS was eluted with a linear gradient of 0.025M to 0.35M KCl (total volume of 119 ml, 1.7 ml/min). Fractions were collected (1.7 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assay. The fractions with the highest EPSPS activity (fractions 30-37) were pooled (6 ml).

The Mono Q pool was made 1M in ammonium sulfate by the addition of solid ammonium sulfate and 2 ml aliquots were chromatographed on a Phenyl Superose S/S column (Pharmacia) equilibrated with 100 mM TrisCl, 5 mM DTT, 1M ammonium sulfate, 10% glycerol, pH 7.5 (Phenyl Superose buffer). Samples were loaded (1 ml/min), washed with Phenyl Superose buffer (10 ml), and eluted with a linear gradient of Phenyl Superose buffer going from 1M to 0.00M ammonium sulfate (total volume of 60 ml, 1 ml/min). Fractions were collected (1 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assay. The fractions from each run with the highest EPSPS activity (fractions ~36-40) were pooled together (10 ml, 2.5 mg protein). For N-terminal amino acid sequence determination, a portion of

15

one fraction (#39 from run 1) was dialyzed against 50 mM NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (2x1 L). The resulting pure EPSPS sample (0.9 ml, 77 µg protein) was found to exhibit a single N-terminal amino acid sequence of:

XH(Q)ASSRPAALAKSS(G)LX(Q)(T)VR(R)P(Q)(R)(M) (SEQ ID NO:19)

The remaining Phenyl Sepharose EPSPS pool was dialyzed against 50 mM TrisCl, 2 mM DTT, 10 mM KCl, 10% glycerol, pH 7.5 (2x1 L). An aliquot (0.55 ml, 0.61 mg protein) was loaded (1 ml/min) onto a Mono Q S/S column (Pharmacia) equilibrated with Q Sepharose buffer, washed with the same buffer (5 ml), and eluted with a linear gradient of Q Sepharose buffer going from 0-0.14M KCl in 10 minutes, then holding at 0.14M KCl (1 ml/min). Fractions were collected (1 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assay and were subjected to SDS-PAGE (10-15%, Phast System, Pharmacia, with silver staining) to determine protein purity. Fractions exhibiting a single band of protein by SDS-PAGE (22-25, 222 µg) were pooled and dialyzed against 100 mM ammonium bicarbonate, pH 8.1 (2x1 L, 9 hours).

Trypsinolysis and peptide sequencing of *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 EPSPS

To the resulting pure *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 EPSPS (111 µg) was added 3 µg of trypsin (Calbiochem), and the trypsinolysis reaction was allowed to proceed for 16 hours at 37° C. The tryptic digest was then chromatographed (1 ml/min) on a C18 reverse phase HPLC column (Vydac) as previously described in Padgett et al., 1988 for *E. coli* EPSPS. For all peptide purifications, 0.1% trifluoroacetic acid (TFA, Pierce) was designated buffer "RP-A" and 0.1% TFA in acetonitrile was buffer "RP-B". The gradient used for elution of the trypsinized *Agrobacterium* sp. CP4 EPSPS was: 0-8 minutes, 0% RP-B; 8-28 minutes, 0-15% RP-B; 28-40 minutes, 15-21% RP-B; 40-68 minutes, 21-49% RP-B; 68-72 minutes, 49-75% RP-B; 72-74 minutes, 75-100% RP-B. Fractions were collected (1 ml) and, based on the elution profile at 210 nm, at least 70 distinct peptides were produced from the trypsinized EPSPS. Fractions 40-70 were evaporated to dryness and redissolved in 150 µl each of 10% acetonitrile, 0.1% trifluoroacetic acid.

The fraction 61 peptide was further purified on the C18 column by the gradient: 0-5 minutes, 0% RP-B; 5-10 minutes, 0-38% RP-B; 10-30 minutes, 38-45% B. Fractions were collected based on the UV signal at 210 nm. A large peptide peak in fraction 24 eluted at 42% RP-B and was dried down, resuspended as described above, and rechromatographed on the C18 column with the gradient: 0-5 minutes, 0% RP-B; 5-12 min, 0-38% RP-B; 12-15 min, 38-39% RP-B; 15-18 minutes, 39% RP-B; 18-20 minutes, 39-41% RP-B; 20-24 minutes, 41% RP-B; 24-28 minutes, 42% RP-B. The peptide in fraction 25, eluting at 41% RP-B and designated peptide 61-24-25, was subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequencing, and the following sequence was determined:

APSM(D)DYRPLAV (SEQ ID NO:19)

The CP4 EPSPS fraction 53 tryptic peptide was further purified by C18 HPLC by the gradient: 0% B (5 minutes), 0-30% B (5-17 minutes), 30-40% B (17-37 minutes). The peptide in fraction 28, eluting at 34% B and designated peptide 53-28, was subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequencing, and the following sequence was determined:

ITCLLEGEDVNTCK (SEQ ID NO:20)

16

In order to verify the CP4 EPSPS cosmid clone, a number of oligonucleotide probes were designed on the basis of the sequence of two of the tryptic sequences from the CP4 enzymes (Table III). The probe identified as MID was very low degeneracy and was used for initial screening. The probes identified as EDV-C and EDV-T were based on the same amino acid sequences and differ in one position (underlined in Table III below) and were used as confirmatory probes, with a positive to be expected only from one of these two probes. In the oligonucleotides below, alternate acceptable nucleotides at a particular position are designated by a "Y" such as A/C/T.

TABLE III

Selected CP4 EPSPS peptide sequences and DNA probes	
PEPTIDE 61-24-25 APSM(D)DYRPLAV Probe MID: 17-mer, mixed probe; 24-fold degeneracy	(SEQ ID NO:19)
ATGATACTGAC/TGAG/ADACTCC	(SEQ ID NO:21)
PEPTIDE 53-28 ITCLLEGEDVNTCK Probe EDV-C: 17-mer, mixed probe; 48-fold degeneracy	(SEQ ID NO:20)
GAAAGGAC/TGTA/C/TATA/CTAAACAC	(SEQ ID NO:22)
Probe EDV-T: 17-mer, mixed probe; 48-fold degeneracy	(SEQ ID NO:23)
GAAAGGAC/TGTV/C/TATA/CTAAACAC	(SEQ ID NO:23)

The probes were labeled using gamma-<sup>32</sup>P-ATP and polynucleotide kinase. DNA from fourteen of the cosmids described above was restricted with EcoRI, transferred to membrane and probed with the oligonucleotide probes. The conditions used were as follows: prehybridization was carried out in 6x SSC, 10x Denhardt's for 2-18 hour periods at 60° C., and hybridization was for 48-72 hours in 6x SSC, 10x Denhardt's, 100 µg/ml tRNA at 10° C. below the T<sub>m</sub> for the probe. The T<sub>m</sub> of the probe was approximated by the formula 2° C x (A+T) + 4° C x (G+C). The filters were then washed three times with 6x SSC for ten minutes each at room temperature, dried and autoradiographed. Using the MID probe, a -9.9 kb fragment in the pMON17076 cosmid gave the only positive signal. This cosmid DNA was then probed with the EDV-C (SEQ ID NO:22) and EDV-T (SEQ ID NO:23) probes separately and again this -9.9 kb band gave a signal and only with the EDV-T probe.

The combined data on the glyphosate-tolerant phenotype, the complementation of the *E. coli* aroA- phenotype, the expression of a -45 Kd protein, and the hybridization to two probes derived from the CP4 EPSPS amino acid sequence strongly suggested that the pMON17076 cosmid contained the EPSPS gene.

Localization and subcloning of the CP4 EPSPS gene

The CP4 EPSPS gene was further localized as follows: a number of additional Southern analyses were carried out on different restriction digests of pMON17076 using the MID (SEQ ID NO:21) and EDV-T (SEQ ID NO:23) probes separately. Based on these analyses and on subsequent detailed restriction mapping of the pBlueScript (Stratagene) subclones of the -9.9 kb fragment from pMON17076, a 3.8 kb EcoRI-SalI fragment was identified to which both probes hybridized. This analysis also showed that MID (SEQ ID NO:21) and EDV-T (SEQ ID NO:23) probes hybridized to different sides of BamHI, ClaI, and SacII sites. This 3.8 kb fragment was cloned in both orientations in pBlueScript to form pMON17081 and pMON17082. The phenotypes imparted to *E. coli* by these clones were then determined. Glyphosate tolerance was determined following transformation into *E. coli* MM294 containing pCP1-2 (pBlueScript also contains a T7 promoter) on MS9 agar media containing glyphosate at 3 mM. Both pMON17081 and pMON17082 showed glyphosate-tolerant colonies at three days at 30° C.



The cosmid set identified in this way was made up of cosmids of diverse *Hind*III fragments. However, when this set was probed with the CP4 EPSPS gene probe, a cosmid containing the PG2982 EPSPS gene was identified (designated as cosmid 9C1 originally and later as pMON20107). By a series of restriction mappings and Southern analysis this gene was localized to a ~2.8 kb *Xho*I fragment and the nucleotide sequence of this gene was determined. This DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:5) is shown in FIG. 5. There are no nucleotide differences between the EPSPS gene sequences from LBAA (SEQ ID NO:4) and PG2982 (SEQ ID NO:6). The kinetic parameters of the two enzymes are within the range of experimental error.

A gene from PG2982 that imparts glyphosate tolerance in *E. coli* has been sequenced (Fitzgibbon, 1988; Fitzgibbon and Brayner, 1990). The sequence of the PG2982 EPSPS Class II gene shows no homology to the previously reported sequence suggesting that the glyphosate-tolerant phenotype of the previous work is not related to EPSPS.

#### Characterization of the EPSPS from *Bacillus subtilis*

*Bacillus subtilis* 1A2 (prototroph) was obtained from the Bacillus Genetic Stock Center at Ohio State University. Standard EPSPS assay reactions contained crude bacterial extract with, 1 mM phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP), 2 mM shikimate-3-phosphate (S3P), 0.1 mM ammonium molybdate, 5 mM potassium fluoride, and 50 mM HEPES, pH 7.0 at 25° C. One unit (U) of EPSPS activity is defined as one  $\mu$ mol EPSP formed per minute under these conditions. For kinetic determinations, reactions contained crude bacterial, 2 mM S3P, varying concentrations of PEP, and 50 mM HEPES, pH 7.0 at 25° C. The EPSPS specific activity was found to be 0.003 U/mg. When the assays were performed in the presence of 1 mM glyphosate, 100% of the EPSPS activity was retained. The  $appK_m(PEP)$  of the *B. subtilis* EPSPS was determined by measuring the reaction velocity at varying concentrations of PEP. The results were analyzed graphically by the hyperbolic, Lineweaver-Burk and Eadie-Hofstee plots, which yielded  $appK_m(PEP)$  values of 15.3  $\mu$ M, 10.8  $\mu$ M and 12.2  $\mu$ M, respectively. These three data treatments are in good agreement, and yield an average value for  $appK_m(PEP)$  of 13  $\mu$ M. The  $appK_m(glyphosate)$  was estimated by determining the reaction rates of *B. subtilis* 1A2 EPSPS in the presence of several concentrations of glyphosate, at a PEP concentration of 2  $\mu$ M. These results were compared to the calculated  $V_{max}$  of the EPSPS, and making the assumption that glyphosate is a competitive inhibitor versus PEP for *B. subtilis* EPSPS, as it is for all other characterized EPSPSs, an  $appK_m(glyphosate)$  was determined graphically. The  $appK_m(glyphosate)$  was found to be 0.44 mM.

The EPSPS expressed from the *B. subtilis* *aroE* gene described by Henner et al. (1986) was also studied. The source of the *B. subtilis* *aroE* (EPSPS) gene was the *E. coli* plasmid-bearing strain BCE13 (original code-MM294 [p tp100]; Henner, et al., 1984; obtained from the Bacillus Genetic Stock Center at Ohio State University; the culture genotype is [pBR322 tp100] Ap [in MM294] [pBR322::6 kb insert with *tpFBA-bisH*]). Two strategies were taken to express the enzyme in *E. coli* GB100 (*aroA*-): 1) the gene was isolated by PCR and cloned into an overexpression vector, and 2) the gene was subcloned into an overexpression vector. For the PCR cloning of the *B. subtilis* *aroE* from BCE13, two oligonucleotides were synthesized which incorporated two restriction enzyme recognition sites (NdeI and EcoRI) to the sequences of the following oligonucleotides:

GGAACATATGAAACGAGATAAGCTTCAG (SEQ ID NO:45)

GGAAATCAAACCTTCAGGCTCTTGAAGATGAAAAATG (SEQ ID NO:46)

The other approach to the isolation of the *B. subtilis* *aroE* gene, subcloning from BCE13 into pUC118, was performed as follows:

- (i) Cut BCE13 and pUC with *Xma*I and *Sph*I
- (ii) Isolate 1700bp *aroE* fragment and 2600bp pUC118 vector fragment.
- (iii) Ligate fragments and transform into GB100.

The subclone was designated pMON21133 and the PCR-derived clone was named pMON21132. Clones from both approaches were first confirmed for complementation of the *aroA* mutation in *E. coli* GB100. The cultures exhibited EPSPS specific activities of 0.044 U/mg and 0.71 U/mg for the subclone (pMON21133) and PCR-derived clone (pMON21132) enzymes, respectively. These specific activities reflect the expected types of expression levels of the two vectors. The *B. subtilis* EPSPS was found to be 88% and 100% resistant to inhibition by 1 mM glyphosate under these conditions for the subcloned (pMON21133) and PCR-derived (pMON21132) enzymes, respectively. The  $appK_m(PEP)$  and the  $appK_m(glyphosate)$  of the subcloned *B. subtilis* EPSPS (pMON21133) were determined as described above. The data were analyzed graphically by the same methods used for the 1A2 isolate, and the results obtained were comparable to those reported above for *B. subtilis* 1A2 culture.

#### Characterization of the EPSPS gene from *Staphylococcus aureus*

The kinetic properties of the *S. aureus* EPSPS expressed in *E. coli* were determined, including the specific activity, the  $appK_m(PEP)$ , and the  $appK_m(glyphosate)$ . The *S. aureus* EPSPS gene has been previously described (O'Connell et al., 1993)

The strategy taken for the cloning of the *S. aureus* EPSPS was polymerase chain reaction (PCR), utilizing the known nucleotide sequence of the *S. aureus* *aroA* gene encoding EPSPS (O'Connell et al., 1993). The *S. aureus* culture (ATCC 35556) was fermented in an M2 facility in three 250 mL shake flasks containing 55 mL of TYE (tryptone 5 g/L, yeast extract 3 g/L, pH 6.8). The three flasks were inoculated with 1.5 mL each of a suspension made from freeze dried ATCC 35556 *S. aureus* cells in 90 mL of PBS (phosphate-buffered saline) buffer. Flasks were incubated at 30° C. for 5 days while shaking at 250 rpm. The resulting cells were lysed (boiled in TE [tris/EDTA] buffer for 8 minutes) and the DNA utilized for PCR reactions. The EPSPS gene was amplified using PCR and engineered into an *E. coli* expression vector as follows:

- (i) two oligonucleotides were synthesized which incorporated two restriction enzyme recognition sites (NcoI and SacI) to the sequences of the oligonucleotides:

GGGGCCATGTTAAATGAAACAAAGTCATG (SEQ ID NO:47)

GGGGGAGCTCATTTTCCCTCATTTTGTAAAAAGC (SEQ ID NO:48)

- (ii) The purified, PCR-amplified *aroA* gene from *S. aureus* was digested using NcoI and SacI enzymes.
- (iii) DNA of pMON 5723, which contains a pRecA bacterial promoter and Gene10 leader sequence (Ollas et al., 1985) was digested NcoI and SacI and the 3.5 kb digestion product was purified.

(iv) The *S. aureus* PCR product and the *NotI* / *SacI* pMON 5723 fragment were ligated and transformed into *E. coli* JM101 competent cells.

(v) Two spectinomycin-resistant *E. coli* JM101 clones from above (SA#2 and SA#3) were purified and transformed into a competent *aroA*-*E. coli* strain, GB100. For complementation experiments SAGB#2 and SAGB#3 were utilized, which correspond to SA#2 and SA#3, respectively, transformed into *E. coli* GB100. In addition, *E. coli* GB100 (negative control) and pMON 9563 (wt *psmaII* EPSPS, positive control) were tested for *AroA* complementation. The organisms were grown in minimal media plus and minus aromatic amino acids. Later analyses showed that the SA#2 and SA#3 clones were identical, and they were assigned the plasmid identifier pMON21139.

SAGB#2 in *E. coli* GB100 (pMON21139) was also grown in M9 minimal media and induced with nalidixic acid. A negative control, *E. coli* GB100, was grown under identical conditions except the media was supplemented with aromatic amino acids. The cells were harvested, washed with 0.9% NaCl, and frozen at  $-80^{\circ}\text{C}$ , for extraction and EPSPS analysis.

The frozen pMON21139 *E. coli* GB100 cell pellet from above was extracted and assayed for EPSPS activity as previously described. EPSPS assays were performed using 1 mM phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP), 2 mM shikimate-3-phosphate (S3P), 0.1 mM ammonium molybdate, 5 mM potassium fluoride, pH 7.0,  $25^{\circ}\text{C}$ . The total assay volume was 50  $\mu\text{L}$ , which contained 10  $\mu\text{L}$  of the undiluted detailed extract.

The results indicate that the two clones contain a functional *aroA*/EPSPS gene since they were able to grow in minimal media which contained no aromatic amino acids. As expected, the GB100 culture did not grow on minimal medium without aromatic amino acids (since no functional EPSPS is present), and the pMON9563 did confer growth in minimal media. These results demonstrated the successful cloning of a functional EPSPS gene from *S. aureus*. Both clones tested were identical, and the *E. coli* expression vector was designated pMON21139.

The plasmid pMON21139 in *E. coli* GB100 was grown in M9 minimal media and was induced with nalidixic acid to induce EPSPS expression driven from the *RecA* promoter. A detailed extract of the intracellular proteins was analyzed for EPSPS activity, yielding an EPSPS specific activity of 0.005  $\mu\text{mol}/\text{min}/\text{mg}$ . Under these assay conditions, the *S. aureus* EPSPS activity was completely resistant to inhibition by 1 mM glyphosate. Previous analysis had shown that *E. coli* GB100 is devoid of EPSPS activity.

The  $\text{app}K_m(\text{PEP})$  of the *S. aureus* EPSPS was determined by measuring the reaction velocity of the enzyme (in crude bacterial extracts) at varying concentrations of PEP. The results were analyzed graphically using several standard kinetic plotting methods. Data analysis using the hyperbolic, Lineweaver-Burk, and Eadie-Hofstee methods yielded  $\text{app}K_m(\text{PEP})$  constants of 7.5, 4.8, and 4.0  $\mu\text{M}$ , respectively. These three data treatments are in good agreement, and yield an average value for  $\text{app}K_m(\text{PEP})$  of 5  $\mu\text{M}$ .

Further information of the glyphosate tolerance of *S. aureus* EPSPS was obtained by determining the reaction rates of the enzyme in the presence of several concentrations of glyphosate, at a PEP concentration of 2  $\mu\text{M}$ . These results were compared to the calculated maximal velocity of the EPSPS, and making the assumption that glyphosate is a competitive inhibitor versus PEP for *S. aureus* EPSPS, as it is for all other characterized EPSPSs, an  $\text{app}K_m(\text{glyphosate})$  was determined graphically. The  $\text{app}K_m(\text{glyphosate})$  for *S. aureus* EPSPS estimated using this method was found to be 0.20 mM.

The EPSPS from *S. aureus* was found to be glyphosate-tolerant, with an  $\text{app}K_m(\text{glyphosate})$  of approximately 0.2 mM. In addition, the  $\text{app}K_m(\text{PEP})$  for the enzyme is approximately 5  $\mu\text{M}$ , yielding a  $\text{app}K_m(\text{glyphosate})/\text{app}K_m(\text{PEP})$  of 40.

#### Alternative Isolation Protocols for Other Class II EPSPS Structural Genes

A number of Class II genes have been isolated and described here. While the cloning of the gene from CP4 was difficult due to the low degree of similarity between the Class I and Class II enzymes and genes, the identification of the other genes was greatly facilitated by the use of this first gene as a probe. In the cloning of the LBAA EPSPS gene, the CP4 gene probe allowed the rapid identification of cosmid clones and the localization of the intact gene to a small restriction fragment and some of the CP4 sequencing primers were also used to sequence the LBAA (and PG2982) EPSPS gene(s). The CP4 gene probe was also used to confirm the PG2982 gene clone. The high degree of similarity of the Class II EPSPS genes may be used to identify and clone additional genes in much the same way that Class I EPSPS gene probes have been used to clone other Class I genes. An example of the latter was in the cloning of the *A. thaliana* EPSPS gene using the *P. hybrida* gene as a probe (Klee et al., 1987).

Glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity has been reported previously for EPSP synthases from a number of sources. These enzymes have not been characterized to any extent in most cases. The use of Class I and Class II EPSPS gene probes or antibody probes provide a rapid means of initially screening for the nature of the EPSPS and provide tools for the rapid cloning and characterization of the genes for such enzymes.

Two of the three genes described were isolated from bacteria that were isolated from a glyphosate treatment facility (Strains CP4 and LBAA). The third (PG2982) was from a bacterium that had been isolated from a culture collection strain. This latter isolation confirms that exposure to glyphosate is not a prerequisite for the isolation of high glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS enzymes and that the screening of collections of bacteria could yield additional isolates. It is possible to enrich for glyphosate degrading or glyphosate resistant microbial populations (Quinn et al., 1988; Talbot et al., 1984) in cases where it was felt that enrichment for such microorganisms would enhance the isolation frequency of Class II EPSPS microorganisms. Additional bacteria containing class II EPSPS gene have also been identified. A bacterium called C 12, isolated from the same treatment column beads as CP4 (see above) but in a medium in which glyphosate was supplied as both the carbon and phosphorus source, was shown by Southern analysis to hybridize with a probe consisting of the CP4 EPSPS coding sequence. This result, in conjunction with that for strain LBAA, suggests that this enrichment method facilitates the identification of Class II EPSPS isolates. New bacterial isolates containing Class II EPSPS genes have also been identified from environments other than glyphosate waste treatment facilities. An inoculum was prepared by extracting soil (from a recently harvested soybean field in Jerseyville, Ill.) and a population of bacteria selected by growth at  $28^{\circ}\text{C}$  in Dworkin-Foster medium containing glyphosate at 10 mM as a source of carbon (and with cycloheximide at 100  $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$  to prevent the growth of fungi). Upon plating on L-agar media, five colony types were identified. Chromosomal DNA was prepared from 2ml L-broth cultures of these isolates and the presence of a Class II EPSPS gene was probed using a the CP4 EPSPS coding sequence probe by Southern analysis

under stringent hybridization and washing conditions. One of the soil isolates, 32, was positive by this screen.

Class II EPSPS enzymes are identifiable by an elevated KI for glyphosate and thus the genes for these will impart a glyphosate tolerance phenotype in heterologous hosts. Expression of the gene from recombinant plasmids or phage may be achieved through the use of a variety of expression promoters and include the T7 promoter and polymerase. The T7 promoter and polymerase system has been shown to work in a wide range of bacterial (and mammalian) hosts and offers the advantage of expression of many proteins that may be present on large cloned fragments. Tolerance to growth on glyphosate may be shown on minimal growth media. In some cases, other genes or conditions that may give glyphosate tolerance have been observed, including over expression of beta-lactamase, the *iga* gene (Fitzgibbon and Braymer, 1990), or the gene for glyphosate oxidoreductase (PCT Pub. No. WO92/00377). These are easily distinguished from Class II EPSPS by the absence of EPSPS enzyme activity.

The EPSPS protein is expressed from the *aroA* gene (also called *aroE* in some genera, for example, in *Bacillus*) and mutants in this gene have been produced in a wide variety of bacteria. Determining the identity of the donor organism (bacterium) aids in the isolation of Class II EPSPS gene—such identification may be accomplished by standard microbiological methods and could include Gram stain reaction, growth, color of culture, and gas or acid production on different substrates, gas chromatography analysis of methyl-esters of the fatty acids in the membranes of the microorganism, and determination of the GC % of the genome. The identity of the donor provides information that may be used to more easily isolate the EPSPS gene. An *AroA*-host more closely related to the donor organism could be employed to clone the EPSPS gene by complementation but this is not essential since complementation of the *E. coli* *AroA* mutant by the CP4 EPSPS gene was observed. In addition, the information on the GC content the genome may be used in choosing nucleotide probes—donor sources with high GC % would preferably use the CP4 EPSPS gene or sequences as probes and those donors with low GC would preferably employ those from *Bacillus subtilis*, for example. Relationships between different EPSPS genes

The deduced amino acid sequences of a number of Class I and the Class II EPSPS enzymes were compared using the Bestfit computer program provided in the UWGCG package (Devereux et al. 1984). The degree of similarity and identity as determined using this program is reported. The degree of similarity/identity determined within Class I and Class II protein sequences is remarkably high, for instance, comparing *E. coli* with *S. typhisuis* (similarity/identity=93%/88%) and even comparing *E. coli* with a plant EPSPS (*Pennisetum hybrid*, 72%/55%). These data are shown in Table IV. The comparison of sequences between Class I and Class II, however, shows a much lower degree of relatedness between the Classes (similarity/identity=50-53%/23-30%). The display of the Bestfit analysis for the *E. coli* (SEQ ID NO:8) and CP4 (SEQ ID NO:3) sequences shows the positions of the conserved residues and is presented in FIG. 6. Previous analyses of EPSPS sequences had noted the high degree of conservation of sequences of the enzymes and the almost invariance of sequences in two regions—the "20-35" and "95-107" regions (Gasser et al., 1988; numbered according to the *Pennisetum* EPSPS sequence)—and these regions are less conserved in the case of CP4 and LBAA when compared to Class I bacterial and plant EPSPS sequences (see FIG. 6 for a comparison of the *E. coli* and CP4 EPSPS sequences with the *E. coli* sequence appearing as the top sequence in the Figure). The corresponding sequences in the CP4 Class II EPSPS are:

FODEKSDSRSLSPMPOGL (SEQ ID NO:32)  
and  
LDLFGNAATOCRLI (SEQ ID NO:33)

These comparisons show that the overall relatedness of Class I and Class II EPSPS proteins is low and that sequences in putative conserved regions have also diverged considerably.

In the CP4 EPSPS an alanine residue is present at the "glycine101" position. The replacement of the conserved glycine (from the "95-107" region) by an alanine results in an elevated  $K_m$  for glyphosate and in an elevation in the  $K_m$  for PEP in Class I EPSPS. In the case of the CP4 EPSPS, which contains an alanine at this position, the  $K_m$  for PEP is in the low range, indicating that the Class II enzymes differ in many aspects from the EPSPS enzymes heretofore characterized.

Within the Class II isolates, the degree of similarity/identity is as high as that noted for that within Class I (Table IV). FIG. 7 displays the Bestfit computer program alignment of the CP4 (SEQ ID NO:3) and LBAA (SEQ ID NO:5) EPSPS deduced amino acid sequences with the CP4 sequence appearing as the top sequence in the Figure. The symbols used in FIGS. 6 and 7 are the standard symbols used in the Bestfit computer program to designate degrees of similarity and identity.

TABLE IV<sup>1,2</sup>

Comparison of relatedness of EPSPS protein sequences  
Comparison between Class I and Class II EPSPS  
protein sequences

	similarity	identity
<b>Comparison between Class I EPSPS protein sequences</b>		
<i>S. cerevisiae</i> vs. CP4	54	30
<i>A. nidulans</i> vs. CP4	50	25
<i>E. niger</i> vs. CP4	47	22
<i>A. nidulans</i> vs. CP4	48	22
<i>N. asteroides</i> vs. CP4	50	24
<i>L. sclerotium</i> vs. CP4	50	24
<i>P. hybrid</i> vs. CP4	50	23
<i>Z. mays</i> vs. CP4	48	24
<i>S. gallinarum</i> vs. CP4	51	25
<i>S. typhisuis</i> vs. CP4	51	25
<i>S. typhi</i> vs. CP4	51	25
<i>E. faecium</i> vs. CP4	56	28
<i>X. fastidiosus</i> vs. CP4	53	25
<i>H. influenzae</i> vs. CP4	53	27
<i>P. multocida</i> vs. CP4	55	30
<i>A. suboxydalis</i> vs. CP4	53	23
<i>E. parvula</i> vs. CP4	53	27
<i>E. coli</i> vs. CP4	52	26
<i>E. coli</i> vs. LBAA	52	26
<i>E. coli</i> vs. <i>E. subtilis</i>	53	29
<i>E. coli</i> vs. <i>D. nodosus</i>	53	32
<i>E. coli</i> vs. <i>S. aureus</i>	55	29
<i>E. coli</i> vs. <i>Synochocystis</i> sp. FCC600	53	30
<b>Comparison between Class II EPSPS protein sequences</b>		
<i>E. coli</i> vs. <i>S. typhisuis</i>	98	88
<i>P. hybrid</i> vs. <i>E. coli</i>	72	55
<b>Comparison between Class I EPSPS protein sequences</b>		
<i>D. nodosus</i> vs. CP4	62	43
LBAA vs. CP4	50	33
PG2892 vs. CP4	50	33
<i>S. aureus</i> vs. CP4	58	34

TABLE IVA<sup>1,2</sup>-continued

<i>E. rubellae</i> vs. CP4	39	41
<i>Synochocystis</i> sp. FCC6803 vs. CP4	62	45

<sup>1</sup> The EPSPS sequences compared here were obtained from the following references: *E. coli*, Rogers et al., 1983; *S. typhimurium*, Stalling et al., 1985; *Pennisia hybridis*, Shah et al., 1984; *S. agaveana*, Marshall et al., 1988; *S. carolinensis*, Duncan et al., 1987; *Synochocystis* sp. FCC6803, Della Chiesa et al., 1994 and *D. nodosum*, Altier et al., 1994.

<sup>2</sup> "GAP" Program, Genetics Computer Group, (1991), Program Manual for the GCG Package, Version 7, April 1991, 575 Science Drive, Madison, Wisconsin, USA 53711.

The relative locations of the major conserved sequences among Class II EPSP synthases which distinguishes this group from the Class I EPSP synthases is listed below in Table IVB.

TABLE IVB

Source	Location of Conserved Sequences in Class II EPSP Synthases			
	Seq. 1 <sup>a</sup>	Seq. 2 <sup>b</sup>	Seq. 3 <sup>c</sup>	Seq. 4 <sup>d</sup>
<u>CP4</u>				
start	200	26	173	271
end	204	29	177	274
<u>LBAA</u>				
start	200	26	173	271
end	204	29	177	274
<u>FG2982</u>				
start	200	26	173	273
end	204	29	177	276
<u><i>E. rubellae</i></u>				
start	190	17	164	257
end	194	20	168	260
<u><i>S. aureus</i></u>				
start	199	21	166	261
end	197	24	170	264
<u><i>Synochocystis</i> sp. FCC6803</u>				
start	210	34	183	278
end	214	38	187	281
<u><i>D. nodosum</i></u>				
start	195	22	168	261
end	198	25	172	264
min. start	190	17	164	257
max. end	214	38	187	281

<sup>a</sup> R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E (SBQ ID NO:37)

<sup>b</sup> G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub> (SBQ ID NO:38)

<sup>c</sup> S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K (SBQ ID NO:39)

<sup>d</sup> N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R (SBQ ID NO:40)

The domains of EPSP synthase sequence identified in this application were determined to be those important for maintenance of glyphosate resistance and productive binding of PEP. The information used in identifying these domains included sequence alignments of numerous glyphosate-sensitive EPSPS molecules and the three-dimensional x-ray structures of *E. coli* EPSPS (Stalling, et al. 1991) and CP4 EPSPS. The structures are representative of a glyphosate-sensitive (i.e., Class I) enzyme, and a naturally-occurring glyphosate-tolerant (i.e., Class II) enzyme of the present invention. These exemplary molecules were superposed three-dimensionally and the results displayed on a computer graphics terminal. Inspection of the display allowed for structure-based fine-tuning of the sequence alignments of glyphosate-sensitive and glyphosate-resistant EPSPS mol-

ecules. The new sequence alignments were examined to determine differences between Class I and Class II EPSPS enzymes. Seven regions were identified and these regions were located in the x-ray structure of CP4 EPSPS which also contained a bound analog of the intermediate which forms catalytically between PEP and S3P.

The structure of the CP4 EPSPS with the bound intermediate analog was displayed on a computer graphics terminal and the seven sequence segments were examined. Important residues for glyphosate binding were identified as well as those residues which stabilized the conformations of those important residues; adjoining residues were considered necessary for maintenance of correct three-dimensional structural motifs in the context of glyphosate-sensitive EPSPS molecules. Three of the seven domains were determined not to be important for glyphosate tolerance and maintenance of productive PEP binding. The following four primary domains were determined to be characteristic of Class II EPSPS enzymes of the present invention:

20 -R-XrH-X<sub>2</sub>-E (SBQ ID NO:37), in which

X<sub>1</sub> is an uncharged polar or acidic amino acid,  
X<sub>2</sub> is serine or threonine,

The Arginine (R) residue at position 1 is important because the positive charge of its guanidinium group destabilizes the binding of glyphosate. The Histidine (H) residue at position 3 stabilizes the Arginine (R) residue at position 4 of SBQ ID NO:40. The Glutamic Acid (E) residue at position 5 stabilizes the Lysine (K) residue at position 5 of SBQ ID NO:39.

30 -G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub> (SBQ ID NO:38), in which

X<sub>3</sub> is serine or threonine,

The Aspartic acid (D) residue at position 2 stabilizes the Arginine (R) residue at position 4 of SBQ ID NO:40. The Lysine (K) residue at position 3 is important because for productive PEP binding.

35 -S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K (SBQ ID NO:39), in which

X<sub>4</sub> is any amino acid,

The Alanine (A) residue at position 2 stabilizes the Arginine (R) residue at position 1 of SBQ ID NO:37. The Serine (S) residue at position 1 and the Glutamine (Q) residue at position 3 are important for productive S3P binding.

40 -N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R (SBQ ID NO:40) in which

X<sub>5</sub> is any amino acid,

The Asparagine (N) residue at position 1 and the Threonine (T) residue at position 3 stabilize residue X<sub>1</sub> at position 2 of SBQ ID NO:37. The Arginine (R) residue at position 4 is important because the positive charge of its guanidinium group destabilizes the binding of glyphosate.

Since the above sequences are only representative of the Class II EPSPSs which would be included within the generic structure of this group of EPSP synthases, the above sequences may be found within a subject EPSP synthase molecule within slightly more expanded regions. It is believed that the above-described conserved sequences would likely be found in the following regions of the mature EPSP synthase molecule:

45 -R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E (SBQ ID NO:37) located between amino acids 175 and 230 of the mature EPSP synthase sequence;

-G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub> (SBQ ID NO:38) located between amino acids 5 and 55 of the mature EPSP synthase sequence;

50 -S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K (SBQ ID NO:39) located between amino acids 150 and 200 of the mature EPSP synthase sequence; and

-N-X<sub>2</sub>-T-R-(SEQ ID NO:40) located between amino acids 245 and 295 of the maize EPSPS synthase sequence. One difference that may be noted between the deduced amino acid sequences of the CP4 and LBAA EPSPS proteins is at position 100 where an Alanine is found in the case of the CP4 enzyme and a Glycine is found in the case of the LBAA enzyme. In the Class I EPSPS enzymes a Glycine is usually found in the equivalent position, Le Glycine96 in *E. coli* and *K. pneumoniae* and Glycine101 in *Petunia*. In the case of these three enzymes it has been reported that converting that Glycine to an Alanine results in an elevation of the appKm for glyphosate and a concomitant elevation in the appKm for PEP (Kishore et al., 1986; Kishore and Shah, 1988; Sost and Ambela, 1990), which, as discussed above, makes the enzyme less efficient especially under conditions of lower PEP concentrations. The Glycine100 of the LBAA EPSPS was converted to an Alanine and both the appKm for PEP and the appKm for glyphosate were determined for the variant. The Glycine100Alanine change was introduced by mutagenesis using the following primer:

CCOCAAATGCCOCCACCCGCCCCCGCC (SEQ ID NO:34)

and both the wild type and variant genes were expressed in *E. coli* in a RecA promoter expression vector (pMON17201 and pMON17264, respectively) and the appKm's and app-

the disruption of stretches of G's and C's, the elimination of potential polyadenylation sequences, and improvements in the codon usage to that used more frequently in plant genes, could result in higher expression of the CP4 EPSPS gene in plants.

A synthetic CP4 gene was designed to change as completely as possible those inimical sequences discussed above. In summary, the gene sequence was redesigned to eliminate as much as possible the following sequences or sequence features (while avoiding the introduction of unnecessary restriction sites): stretches of G's and C's of 5 or greater; and A+T rich regions (predominantly) that could function as polyadenylation sites or potential RNA destabilization regions. The sequence of this gene is shown in FIG. 8 (SEQ ID NO:9). This coding sequence was expressed in *E. coli* from the RecA promoter and assayed for EPSPS activity and compared with that from the native CP4 EPSPS gene. The apparent Km for PEP for the native and synthetic genes was 11.8 and 12.7, respectively, indicating that the enzyme expressed from the synthetic gene was unaltered. The N-terminus of the coding sequence was mutagenized to place an SphI site at the ATG to permit the construction of the CTP2-CP4 synthetic fusion for chloroplast import. The following primer was used to accomplish this mutagenesis:

CGACCGCTGCTTTCACCGTAAAGCATGCTTAAAGCTTGGCTAATCATGG (SEQ ID NO:35)

KI's determined in crude lysates. The data indicate that the appKm(glyphosate) for the G100A variant is elevated about 16-fold (Table V). This result is in agreement with the observation of the importance of this G-A change in raising the appKm(glyphosate) in the Class I EPSPS enzymes. However, in contrast to the results in the Class I G-A variants, the appKm(PEP) in the Class II (LBAA) G-A variant is unaltered. This provides yet another distinction between the Class II and Class I EPSPS enzymes.

TABLE V

	appKm(PEP)	appKm(glyphosate)
Lysate prepared from: <i>E. coli</i> /pMON17201 (wild type)	3.3 μM	26 μM*
<i>E. coli</i> /pMON17264 (G100A variant)	3.5 μM	459 μM

\*range of PEP: 2-40 μM  
\*range of glyphosate: 0-310 μM; range of glyphosate: 0-3000 μM.

The LBAA G100A variant, by virtue of its superior kinetic properties, should be capable of imparting improved in planta glyphosate tolerance.

Modification and Resynthesis of the Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 EPSPS Gene Sequence

The EPSPS gene from *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 contains sequences that could be inimical to high expression of the gene in plants. These sequences include potential polyadenylation sites that are often and A+T rich, a higher G+C % than that frequently found in plant genes (63% versus ~50%), concentrated stretches of G and C residues, and codons that are not used frequently in plant genes. The high G+C % in the CP4 EPSPS gene has a number of potential consequences including the following: a higher usage of G or C than that found in plant genes in the third position in codons, and the potential to form strong hair-pin structures that may affect expression or stability of the RNA. The reduction in the G+C content of the CP4 EPSPS gene,

Expression of Chloroplast Directed CP4 EPSPS

The glyphosate target in plants, the 5-enolpyruvyl-shikimate-3-phosphate synthase (EPSPS) enzyme, is located in the chloroplast. Many chloroplast-localized proteins, including EPSPS, are expressed from nuclear genes as precursors and are targeted to the chloroplast by a chloroplast transit peptide (CTP) that is removed during the import step. Examples of other such chloroplast proteins include the small subunit (SSU) of Ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase (RUBISCO), Ferredoxin, Ferredoxin oxidoreductase, the Light-harvesting-complex protein I and protein II, and Thioredoxin F. It has been demonstrated *in vivo* and *in vitro* that non-chloroplast proteins may be targeted to the chloroplast by use of protein fusions with a CTP and that a CTP sequence is sufficient to target a protein to the chloroplast.

A CTP-CP4 EPSPS fusion was constructed between the *Arabidopsis thaliana* EPSPS CTP (Kloe et al., 1987) and the CP4 EPSPS coding sequences. The *Arabidopsis* CTP was engineered by site-directed mutagenesis to place a SphI restriction site at the CTP processing site. This mutagenesis replaced the Glu-Lys at this location with Cys-Met. The sequence of this CTP, designated as CTP2 (SEQ ID NO:10), is shown in FIG. 9. The N-terminus of the CP4 EPSPS gene was modified to place a SphI site that spans the Met codon. The second codon was converted to one for leucine in this step also. This change had no apparent effect on the *in vivo* activity of CP4 EPSPS in *E. coli* as judged by rate of complementation of the *aroA* allele. This modified N-terminus was then combined with the SacI C-terminus and cloned downstream of the CTP2 sequences. The CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion was cloned into pBlueScript KS(+). This vector may be transcribed *in vitro* using the T7 polymerase and the RNA translated with <sup>35</sup>S-Methionine to provide material that may be evaluated for import into chloroplasts isolated from *Leucaena sativa* using the methods described hereinafter (della-Cioppa et al., 1986, 1987). This template was transcribed *in vitro* using T7 polymerase and the <sup>35</sup>S-methionine-labeled CTP2-CP4 EPSPS material was shown

to import into chloroplasts with an efficiency comparable to that for the control *Penunia* EPSPS (control-<sup>35</sup>S labeled PreEPSPS [pMON6140; della-Cioppa et al., 1986]).

In another example the *Arabidopsis* EPSPS CTP, designated as CTP3, was fused to the CP4 EPSPS through an EcoRI site. The sequence of this CTP3 (SEQ ID NO:12) is shown in FIG. 10. An EcoRI site was introduced into the *Arabidopsis* EPSPS mature region around amino acid 27, replacing the sequence -Arg-Ala-Leu-Leu- with -Arg-Ile-Leu-Leu- in the process. The primer of the following sequence was used to modify the N-terminus of the CP4 EPSPS gene to add an EcoRI site to effect the fusion to the

CTP3:GGAAAGACCCCAAGAAATTCACCGTCAAGCAACCCCG  
(SEQ ID NO:36) (the EcoRI site is underlined).

This CTP3-CP4 EPSPS fusion was also cloned into the pBlueScript vector and the T7 expressed fusion was found to also import into chloroplasts with an efficiency comparable to that for the control *Penunia* EPSPS (pMON6140).

A related series of CTPs, designated as CTP4 (SphI) and CTP5 (EcoRI), based on the *Penunia* EPSPS CTP and gene were also fused to the SphI- and EcoRI-modified CP4 EPSPS gene sequences. The SphI site was added by site-directed mutagenesis to place this restriction site (and change the amino acid sequence to -Cys-Met-) at the chloroplast processing site. All of the CTP-CP4 EPSPS fusions were shown to import into chloroplasts with approximately equal efficiency. The CTP4 (SEQ ID NO:14) and CTP5 (SEQ ID NO:16) sequences are shown in FIGS. 11 and 12.

A CTP2-LBAA EPSPS fusion was also constructed following the modification of the N-terminus of the LBAA EPSPS gene by the addition of a SphI site. This fusion was also found to be imported efficiently into chloroplasts.

By similar approaches, the CTP2-CP4 EPSPS and the CTP4-CP4 EPSPS fusion have also been shown to import efficiently into chloroplasts prepared from the leaf sheaths of corn. These results indicate that these CTP-CP4 fusions could also provide useful genes to impart glyphosate tolerance in monocot species.

The use of CTP2 or CTP4 is preferred because these transit peptide constructions yield mature EPSPS enzymes upon import into the chloroplast which are closer in composition to the native EPSPSs not containing a transit peptide signal. Those skilled in the art will recognize that various chimeric constructs can be made which utilize the functionality of a particular CTP to import a Class II EPSPS enzyme into the plant cell chloroplast. The chloroplast import of the Class II EPSPS can be determined using the following assay. Chloroplast Uptake Assay

Intact chloroplasts are isolated from lettuce (*Lactuca sativa*, var. longifolia) by centrifugation in Percoll/sucrose gradients as modified from Bartlett et al., (1982). The final pellet of intact chloroplasts is suspended in 0.5 ml of sterile 330 mM sorbitol in 50 mM Hepes-KOH, pH 7.7, assayed for chlorophyll (Arnon, 1949), and adjusted to the final chlorophyll concentration of 4 mg/ml (using sorbitol/Hepes). The yield of intact chloroplasts from a single head of lettuce is 3-6 mg chlorophyll.

A typical 300 µl uptake experiment contained 5 mM ATP, 8.3 mM unlabeled methionine, 322 mM sorbitol, 58.3 mM Hepes-KOH (pH 8.0), 50 µl reticulocyte lysate translation products, and intact chloroplasts from *L. sativa* (200 µg chlorophyll). The uptake mixture is gently rocked at room temperature (in 10x75 mm glass tubes) directly in front of a fiber optic illuminator set at maximum light intensity (150 Wax bulb). Aliquot samples of the uptake mix (about 50 µl)

are removed at various times and fractionated over 100 µl silicone-oil gradients (in 150 µl polyethylene tubes) by centrifugation at 11,000x g for 30 seconds. Under these conditions, the intact chloroplasts form a pellet under the silicone-oil layer and the incubation medium (containing the reticulocyte lysate) floats on the surface. After centrifugation, the silicone-oil gradients are immediately frozen in dry ice. The chloroplast pellet is then resuspended in 50-100 µl of lysis buffer (10 mM Hepes-KOH pH 7.5, 1 mM PMSF, 1 mM benzamide, 5 mM  $\epsilon$ -amino-n-caproic acid, and 30 µg/ml aprotinin) and centrifuged at 15,000x g for 20 minutes to pellet the thylakoid membranes. The clear supernatant (stromal proteins) from this spin, and an aliquot of the reticulocyte lysate incubation medium from each uptake experiment, are mixed with an equal volume of 2xSDS-PAGE sample buffer for electrophoresis (Laemmli, 1970).

SDS-PAGE is carried out according to Laemmli (1970) in 3-17% (w/v) acrylamide slab gels (60 mmx1.5 mm) with 3% (w/v) acrylamide stacking gels (5 mmx1.5 mm). The gel is fixed for 20-30 min in a solution with 40% methanol and 10% acetic acid. Then, the gel is soaked in EN<sup>3</sup>HANCE<sup>TM</sup> (DuPont) for 20-30 minutes, followed by drying the gel on a gel dryer. The gel is imaged by autoradiography, using an intensifying screen and an overnight exposure to determine whether the CP4 EPSPS is imported into the isolated chloroplasts.

#### Plant Transformation

Plants which can be made glyphosate-tolerant by practice of the present invention include, but are not limited to, soybean, cotton, corn, canola, oil seed rape, flax, sugarbeet, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, wheat, rice, alfalfa and lettuce as well as various tree, nut and vine species.

A double-stranded DNA molecule of the present invention ("chimeric gene") can be inserted into the genome of a plant by any suitable method. Suitable plant transformation vectors include those derived from a T1 plasmid of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*, as well as those disclosed, e.g., by Herrera-Estrella (1983), Beyart (1984), Klee (1985) and EPO publication 120,516 (Schilperoort et al.). In addition to plant transformation vectors derived from the T1 or root-inducing (RI) plasmids of *Agrobacterium*, alternative methods can be used to insert the DNA constructs of this invention into plant cells. Such methods may involve, for example, the use of liposomes, electroporation, chemicals that increase free DNA uptake, free DNA delivery via microprojectile bombardment, and transformation using viruses or pollen.

#### Class II EPSPS Plant transformation vectors

Class II EPSPS DNA sequences may be engineered into vectors capable of transforming plants by using known techniques. The following description is meant to be illustrative and not to be read in a limiting sense. One of ordinary skill in the art would know that other plasmids, vectors, markers, promoters, etc. would be used with suitable results. The CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion was cloned as a BglII-EcoRI fragment into the plant vector pMON979 (described below) to form pMON17110, a map of which is presented in FIG. 13. In this vector the CP4 gene is expressed from the enhanced CaMV35S promoter (E35S; Kay et al. 1987). A FMV35S promoter construct (pMON17116) was completed in the following way: The SalI-NotI and the NotI-BglII fragments from pMON979 containing the Spc/AAC(3)-III/oriV and the pBR322/Right Border/NOS 3'/CP4 EPSPS gene segment from pMON17110 were ligated with the XhoI-BglII FMV35S promoter fragment from pMON981. These vectors were introduced into tobacco, cotton and canola.

A series of vectors was also completed in the vector pMON977 in which the CP4 EPSPS gene, the CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion, and the CTP3-CP4 fusion were cloned as BglII-SacI fragments to form pMON17124, pMON17119, and pMON17120, respectively. These plasmids were introduced into tobacco. A pMON977 derivative containing the CTP2-LBAA EPSPS gene was also completed (pMON17206) and introduced into tobacco.

The pMON979 plant transformation/expression vector was derived from pMON886 (described below) by replacing the neomycin phosphotransferase type II (KAN) gene in pMON886 with the 0.89 kb fragment containing the bacterial gentamicin-3-N-acetyltransferase type III (AAC(3)-III) gene (Hayford et al., 1988). The chimeric P-35S/AA(3)-III/NOS 3' gene encodes gentamicin resistance which permits selection of transformed plant cells. pMON979 also contains a 0.95 kb expression cassette consisting of the enhanced CaMV 35S promoter (Kay et al., 1987), several unique restriction sites, and the NOS 3' end (P-Ba-CaMV35S/NOS 3'). The rest of the pMON979 DNA segments are exactly the same as in pMON886.

Plasmid pMON886 is made up of the following segments of DNA. The first is a 0.93 kb *Ava*I to engineered-*Eco*RV fragment isolated from transposon Ta7 that encodes bacterial spectinomycin/streptomycin resistance (Spc/Str), which is a determinant for selection in *E. coli* and *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. This is joined to the 1.61 kb segment of DNA encoding a chimeric kanamycin resistance which permits selection of transformed plant cells. The chimeric gene (P-35S/KAN/NOS 3') consists of the cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) 35S promoter, the neomycin phosphotransferase type II (KAN) gene, and the 3'-nontranslated region of the neopalline synthase gene (NOS 3') (Fraleley et al., 1983). The next segment is the 0.75 kb *oriV* containing the origin of replication from the RK2 plasmid. It is joined to the 3.1 kb *Sal*I to *Pvu*I segment of pBR322 (*ori*322) which provides the origin of replication for maintenance in *E. coli* and the *hom* site for the conjugational transfer into the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* cells. The next segment is the 0.36 kb *Pvu*I to *Bcl*I from pTIT37 that carries the neopalline-type T-DNA right border (Fraleley et al., 1985).

The pMON977 vector is the same as pMON981 except for the presence of the P-Ba-CaMV35S promoter in place of the FMV35S promoter (see below).

The pMON981 plasmid contains the following DNA segments: the 0.93 kb fragment isolated from transposon Ta7 encoding bacterial spectinomycin/streptomycin resistance [Spc/Str; a determinant for selection in *E. coli* and *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* (Pfling et al., 1985)]; the chimeric kanamycin resistance gene engineered for plant expression to allow selection of the transformed tissue, consisting of the 0.35 kb cauliflower mosaic virus 35S promoter (P-35S) (Odeh et al., 1985), the 0.83 kb neomycin phosphotransferase type II gene (KAN), and the 0.26 kb 3'-nontranslated region of the neopalline synthase gene (NOS 3') (Fraleley et al., 1983); the 0.75 kb origin of replication from the RK2 plasmid (*oriV*) (Stalker et al., 1981); the 3.1 kb *Sal*I to *Pvu*I segment of pBR322 which provides the origin of replication for maintenance in *E. coli* (*ori*-322) and the *hom* site for the conjugational transfer into the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* cells, and the 0.36 kb *Pvu*I to *Bcl*I fragment from the pTIT37 plasmid containing the neopalline-type T-DNA right border region (Fraleley et al., 1985). The expression cassette consists of the 0.6 kb 35S promoter from the figwort mosaic virus (P-FMV35S) (Gowda et al., 1989) and the 0.7 kb 3' non-translated region of the pea *rbcS-E9* gene (E9 3') (Coruzzi et al., 1984, and Morelli et al., 1985).

The 0.6 kb *Sep*I fragment containing the FMV35S promoter (FIG. 1) was engineered to place suitable cloning sites downstream of the transcriptional start site. The CTP2-CP4<sub>syn</sub> gene fusion was introduced into plant expression vectors (including pMON981, to form pMON17131; FIG. 14) and transformed into tobacco, canola, potato, tomato, sugarbeet, cotton, lettuce, cucumber, oil seed rape, poplar, and *Arabidopsis*.

The plant vector containing the Class II EPSPS gene may be mobilized into any suitable *Agrobacterium* strain for transformation of the desired plant species. The plant vector may be mobilized into an ABI *Agrobacterium* strain. A suitable ABI strain is the A208 *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* carrying the disarmed T1 plasmid pTICS8 (pMP90RK) (Kocz and Schell, 1986). The T1 plasmid does not carry the T-DNA phytohormone genes and the strain is therefore unable to cause the crown gall disease. Mating of the plant vector into ABI was done by the triparental conjugation system using the helper plasmid pRK2013 (Ditta et al., 1980). When the plant tissue is incubated with the ABI::plant vector conjugate, the vector is transferred to the plant cells by the vir functions encoded by the disarmed pTICS8 plasmid. The vector opens at the T-DNA right border region, and the entire plant vector sequence may be inserted into the host plant chromosome. The pTICS8 T1 plasmid does not transfer to the plant cells but remains in the *Agrobacterium*. Class II EPSPS free DNA vectors

Class II EPSPS genes may also be introduced into plants through direct delivery methods. A number of direct delivery vectors were completed for the CP4 EPSPS gene. The vector pMON13640, a map of which is presented in FIG. 15, is described here. The plasmid vector is based on a pUC plasmid (Vieira and Messing, 1987) containing, in this case, the *apcII* gene (kanamycin resistance; KAN) from Ta903 to provide a selectable marker in *E. coli*. The CTP4-EPSPS gene fusion is expressed from the P-FMV35S promoter and contains the NOS 3' polyadenylation sequence fragment and from a second cassette consisting of the E35S promoter, the CTP4-CP4 gene fusion and the NOS 3' sequences. The scoreable GUS marker gene (Jefferson et al., 1987) is expressed from the mannopline synthase promoter (P-MAS; Veitch et al., 1984) and the soybean 7S storage protein gene 3' sequences (Schuler et al., 1982). Similar plasmids could also be made in which CTP-CP4 EPSPS fusions are expressed from the enhanced CaMV35S promoter or other plant promoters. Other vectors could be made that are suitable for free DNA delivery into plants and such are within the skill of the art and contemplated to be within the scope of this disclosure.

#### Plasmid transformation:

While transformation of the nuclear genome of plants is much more developed at this time, a rapidly advancing alternative is the transformation of plant organelles. The transformation of plastids of land plants and the regeneration of stable transformants has been demonstrated (Svab et al., 1990; Maliga et al., 1993). Transformants are selected, following double cross-over events into the plastid genome, on the basis of resistance to spectinomycin conferred through rRNA changes or through the introduction of an aminoglycoside 3'-adenylyltransferase gene (Svab et al., 1990; Svab and Maliga, 1993), or resistance to kanamycin through the neomycin phosphotransferase *NptII* (Carrer et al., 1993). DNA is introduced by biolistic means (Svab et al., 1990; Maliga et al., 1993) or by using polyethylene glycol (O'Neill et al., 1993). This transformation route results in the production of 500-10,000 copies of the introduced sequence per cell and high levels of expression of the

introduced gene have been reported (Carrer et al., 1993; Mallga et al., 1993). The use of plastid transformation offers the advantages of not requiring the chloroplast transit peptide signal sequence to result in the localization of the heterologous Class II EPSPS in the chloroplast and the potential to have many copies of the heterologous plant-expressible Class II EPSPS gene in each plant cell since at least one copy of the gene would be in each plastid of the cell.

#### Plant Regeneration

When expression of the Class II EPSPS gene is achieved in transformed cells (or protoplasts), the cells (or protoplasts) are regenerated into whole plants. Choice of methodology for the regeneration step is not critical, with suitable protocols being available for hosts from Leguminosae (alfalfa, soybean, clover, etc.), Umbelliferae (carrot, celery, parsnip), Cruciferae (cabbage, radish, rapeseed, etc.), Cucurbitaceae (melons and cucumber), Gramineae (wheat, rice, corn, etc.), Solanaceae (potato, tobacco, tomato, peppers), various floral crops as well as various trees such as poplar or apple, nut crops or vine plants such as grapes. See, e.g., Ammirato, 1984; Shimamoto, 1989; Fromm, 1990; Vasil, 1990.

The following examples are provided to better elucidate the practice of the present invention and should not be interpreted in any way to limit the scope of the present invention. Those skilled in the art will recognize that various modifications, truncations, etc. can be made to the methods and genes described herein while not departing from the spirit and scope of the present invention.

In the examples that follow, EPSPS activity in plants is assayed by the following method. Tissue samples were collected and immediately frozen in liquid nitrogen. One gram of young leaf tissue was frozen in a mortar with liquid nitrogen and ground to a fine powder with a pestle. The powder was then transferred to a second mortar, extraction buffer was added (1 ml/gram), and the sample was ground for an additional 45 seconds. The extraction buffer for canola consists of 100 mM Tris, 1 mM EDTA, 10% glycerol, 5 mM DTT, 1 mM BAM, 5 mM ascorbate, 1.0 mg/ml BSA, pH 7.5 (4° C.). The extraction buffer for tobacco consists of 100 mM Tris, 10 mM EDTA, 35 mM KCl, 20% glycerol, 5 mM DTT, 1 mM BAM, 5 mM ascorbate, 1.0 mg/ml BSA, pH 7.5 (4° C.). The mixture was transferred to a microfuge tube and centrifuged for 5 minutes. The resulting supernatants were desalted on spin G-50 (Pharmacia) columns, previously equilibrated with extraction buffer (without BSA), in 0.25 ml aliquots. The desalted extracts were assayed for EPSP synthase activity by radioactive HPLC assay. Protein concentrations in samples were determined by the BioRad microprotein assay with BSA as the standard.

Protein concentrations were determined using the BioRad Microprotein method. BSA was used to generate a standard curve ranging from 2-24 µg. Either 800 µl of standard or diluted sample was mixed with 200 µl of concentrated BioRad Bradford reagent. The samples were vortexed and read at A(595) after ~5 minutes and compared to the standard curve.

EPSPS enzyme assays contained HEPES (50 mM), sllkimate-3-phosphate (2 mM), NH<sub>4</sub> molybdate (0.1 mM) and KF (5 mM), with or without glyphosate (0.5 or 1.0 mM). The assay mix (30 µl) and plant extract (10 µl) were preincubated for 1 minute at 25° C. and the reactions were initiated by adding <sup>14</sup>C-PEP (1 mM). The reactions were quenched after 3 minutes with 50 µl of 90% EtOH/0.1M HOAc, pH 4.5. The samples were spun at 6000 rpm and the resulting supernatants were analyzed for <sup>14</sup>C-EPSP produc-

tion by HPLC. Percent resistant EPSPS is calculated from the EPSPS activities with and without glyphosate.

The percent conversion of <sup>14</sup>C labeled PEP to <sup>14</sup>C EPSP was determined by HPLC radioassay using a C18 guard column (Brownlee) and an AX<sub>100</sub> HPLC column (0.4x25 cm, Synchropak) with 0.28M isocratic potassium phosphate eluant, pH 6.5, at 1 ml/min. Initial velocities were calculated by multiplying fractional turnover per unit time by the initial concentration of the labeled substrate (1 mM). The assay was linear with time up to ~3 minutes and 30% turnover to EPSPS. Samples were diluted with 10 mM Tris, 10% glycerol, 10 mM DTT, pH 7.5 (4° C.) if necessary to obtain results within the linear range.

In these assays DL-dithiothreitol (DTT), benzamide (BAM), and bovine serum albumin (BSA, essentially globulin free) were obtained from Sigma. Phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP) was from Boehringer Mannheim and phosphoenol-[1-<sup>14</sup>C]pyruvate (28 mCi/mmol) was from Amersham.

## EXAMPLES

### Example 1

Transformed tobacco plants have been generated with a number of the Class II EPSPS gene vectors containing the CP4 EPSPS DNA sequence as described above with suitable expression of the EPSPS. These transformed plants exhibit glyphosate tolerance imparted by the Class II CP4 EPSPS.

Transformation of tobacco employs the tobacco leaf disc transformation protocol which utilizes healthy leaf tissue about 1 month old. After a 15-20 minutes surface sterilization with 10% Clorox plus a surfactant, the leaves are rinsed 3 times in sterile water. Using a sterile paper punch, leaf discs are punched and placed upside down on MS104 media (MS salts 4.3 g/l, sucrose 30 g/l, B5 vitamins 500:2 ml/l, NAA 0.1 mg/l, and BA 1.0 mg/l) for a 1 day preculture.

The discs are then inoculated with an overnight culture of a disarmed *Agrobacterium* ABI strain containing the subject vector that had been diluted 1/5 (i.e.: about 0.6 OD). The inoculation is done by placing the discs in centrifuge tubes with the culture. After 30 to 60 seconds, the liquid is drained off and the discs were blotted between sterile filter paper. The discs are then placed upside down on MS104 feeder plates with a filter disc to co-culture.

After 2-3 days of co-culture, the discs are transferred, still upside down, to selection plates with MS104 media. After 2-3 weeks, callus tissue formed, and individual clumps are separated from the leaf discs. Shoots are cleanly cut from the callus when they are large enough to be distinguished from stems. The shoots are placed on hormone-free rooting media (MSO: MS salts 4.3 g/l, sucrose 30 g/l, and B5 vitamins 500:2 ml/l) with selection for the appropriate antibiotic resistance. Root formation occurred in 1-2 weeks. Any leaf callus assays are preferably done on rooted shoots while still sterile. Rooted shoots are then placed in soil and kept in a high humidity environment (i.e.: plastic containers or bags). The shoots are hardened off by gradually exposing them to ambient humidity conditions.

Expression of CP4 EPSPS protein in transformed plants Tobacco cells were transformed with a number of plant vectors containing the native CP4 EPSPS gene, and using different promoters and/or CTF's. Preliminary evidence for expression of the gene was given by the ability of the leaf tissue from antibiotic selected transformed shoots to recalcify on glyphosate. In some cases, glyphosate-tolerant callus was selected directly following transformation. The level of expression of the CP4 EPSPS was determined by the level

of glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity (assayed in the presence of 0.5 mM glyphosate) or by Western blot analysis using a goat anti-CP4 EPSPS antibody. The Western blots were quantitated by densitometer tracing and comparison to a standard curve established using purified CP4 EPSPS. These data are presented as % soluble leaf protein. The data from a number of transformed plant lines and transformation vectors are presented in Table VI below.

TABLE VI

Expression of CP4 EPSPS in transformed tobacco lines		
Vector	Plant #	CP4 EPSPS ** (% leaf protein)
pMON17110	25313	0.02
pMON17110	25329	0.04
pMON17116	25095	0.02
pMON17119	25105	0.09
pMON17119	25762	0.09
pMON17119	25767	0.03

\*\*Glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity was also demonstrated in leaf extracts for these plants.

Glyphosate tolerance has also been demonstrated at the whole plant level in transformed tobacco plants. In tobacco,  $R_0$  transformants of CTP2-CP4 EPSPS were sprayed at 0.4 lb/acre (0.448 kg/hectare), a rate sufficient to kill control non-transformed tobacco plants corresponding to a rating of 3, 1 and 0 at days 7, 14 and 28, respectively, and were analyzed vegetatively and reproductively (Table VII).

TABLE VII

Glyphosate tolerance in $R_0$ tobacco CP4 transformants*				
Vector/Plant #	Score**			
	Vegetative			Fertile
	day 7	day 14	day 28	
pMON17110/25313	6	4	2	no
pMON17110/25329	9	10	10	yes
pMON17119/25106	9	9	10	yes

\*Spray rate = 0.4 lb/acre (0.448 kg/hectare)

\*\*Plants are evaluated on a numerical scoring system of 0-10 where a vegetative score of 10 represents no damage relative to un sprayed controls and 0 represents a dead plant. Reproductive scores (Fertile) are determined at 28 days after spraying and are evaluated as to whether or not the plant is fertile.

#### Example 2A

Canola plants were transformed with the pMON17110, pMON17116, and pMON17131 vectors and a number of plant lines of the transformed canola were obtained which exhibit glyphosate tolerance.

#### Plant Material

Seedlings of *Brassica napus* cv Westar were established in 2 inch (-5 cm) pots containing Metro Mix 350. They were grown in a growth chamber at 24° C., 16/8 hour photoperiod, light intensity of 400  $\mu\text{E}\cdot\text{m}^{-2}\cdot\text{sec}^{-1}$  (HID lamps). They were fertilized with Peters 20-10-20 General Purpose Special. After 2½ weeks they were transplanted to 6 inch (-15 cm) pots and grown in a growth chamber at 15°/10° C. day/night temperature, 16/8 hour photoperiod, light intensity of 800  $\mu\text{E}\cdot\text{m}^{-2}\cdot\text{sec}^{-1}$  (HID lamps). They were fertilized with Peters 15-30-15 Hi-Phos Special.

#### Transformation/Selection/Regeneration

Four terminal internodes from plants just prior to bolting or in the process of bolting but before flowering were

removed and surfaced sterilized in 70% v/v ethanol for 1 minute, 2% w/v sodium hypochlorite for 20 minutes and rinsed 3 times with sterile deionized water. Stems with leaves attached could be refrigerated in moist plastic bags for up to 72 hours prior to sterilization. Six to seven stem segments were cut into 5 mm discs with a Rodco Vegetable Slicer 200 maintaining orientation of basal end.

The Agrobacterium was grown overnight on a rotator at 24° C. in 2 ml of Luria Broth containing 50 mg/l kanamycin, 24 mg/l chloramphenicol and 100 mg/l spectinomycin. A 1:10 dilution was made in MS (Murashige and Skoog) media giving approximately  $9 \times 10^8$  cells per ml. This was confirmed with optical density readings at 660 nm. The stem discs (explants) were inoculated with 1.0 ml of Agrobacterium and the excess was aspirated from the explants.

The explants were placed basal side down in petri plates containing 1/10x standard MS salts, B5 vitamins, 3% sucrose, 0.8% agar, pH 5.7, 1.0 mg/l 6-benzyladenine (BA). The plates were layered with 1.5 ml of media containing MS salts, B5 vitamins, 3% sucrose, pH 5.7, 4.0 mg/l p-chlorophenoxyacetic acid, 0.005 mg/l kinetin and covered with sterile filter paper.

Following a 2 to 3 day co-culture, the explants were transferred to deep dish petri plates containing MS salts, B5 vitamins, 3% sucrose, 0.8% agar, pH 5.7, 1 mg/l BA, 500 mg/l carbenicillin, 50 mg/l cefotaxime, 200 mg/l kanamycin or 175 mg/l gentamicin for selection. Seven explants were placed on each plate. After 3 weeks they were transferred to fresh media, 5 explants per plate. The explants were cultured in a growth room at 25° C., continuous light (Cool White).

#### Expression Assay

After 3 weeks shoots were excised from the explants. Leaf recallusing assays were initiated to confirm modification of  $R_0$  shoots. Three tiny pieces of leaf tissue were placed on recallusing media containing MS salts, B5 vitamins, 3% sucrose, 0.8% agar, pH 5.7, 5.0 mg/l BA, 0.5 mg/l naphthalene acetic acid (NAA), 500 mg/l carbenicillin, 50 mg/l cefotaxime and 200 mg/l kanamycin or gentamicin or 0.5 mM glyphosate. The leaf assays were incubated in a growth room under the same conditions as explant culture. After 3 weeks the leaf recallusing assays were scored for herbicide tolerance (callus or green leaf tissue) or sensitivity (bleaching).

#### Transplantation

At the time of excision, the shoot stems were dipped in Rootone® and placed in 2 inch (-5 cm) pots containing Metro-Mix 350 and placed in a closed humid environment. They were placed in a growth chamber at 24° C., 16/8 hour photoperiod, 400  $\mu\text{E}\cdot\text{m}^{-2}\cdot\text{sec}^{-1}$  (HID lamps) for a hardening-off period of approximately 3 weeks.

The seed harvested from  $R_0$  plants is  $R_1$  seed which gives rise to  $R_1$  plants. To evaluate the glyphosate tolerance of an  $R_0$  plant, its progeny are evaluated. Because an  $R_0$  plant is assumed to be hemizygous at each insert location, selfing results in maximum genotypic segregation in the  $R_1$ . Because each insert acts as a dominant allele, in the absence of linkage and assuming only one hemizygous insert is required for tolerance expression, one insert would segregate 3:1, two inserts 15:1, three inserts 63:1, etc. Therefore, relatively few  $R_1$  plants need be grown to find at least one resistant phenotype.

Seed from an  $R_0$  plant is harvested, threshed, and dried before planting in a glyphosate spray test. Various techniques have been used to grow the plants for  $R_1$  spray evaluations. Tests are conducted in both greenhouses and growth chambers. Two planting systems are used; -10 cm pots or plant trays containing 32 or 36 cells. Soil used for

planting is either Metro 350 plus three types of slow release fertilizer or plant Metro 350. Irrigation is either overhead in greenhouses or sub-irrigation in growth chambers. Fertilizer is applied as required in irrigation water. Temperature regimes appropriate for canola were maintained. A sixteen hour photoperiod was maintained. At the onset of flowering, plants are transplanted to -15 cm pots for seed production.

A spray "batch" consists of several sets of R<sub>1</sub> progenies all sprayed on the same date. Some batches may also include evaluations of other than R<sub>1</sub> plants. Each batch also includes sprayed and unsprayed non-transgenic genotypes representing the genotypes in the particular batch which were putatively transformed. Also included in a batch is one or more non-segregating transformed genotypes previously identified as having some resistance.

Two-six plants from each individual R<sub>1</sub> progeny are not sprayed and serve as controls to compare and measure the glyphosate tolerance, as well as to assess any variability not induced by the glyphosate. When the other plants reach the 2-4 leaf stage, usually 10 to 20 days after planting, glyphosate is applied at rates varying from 0.28 to 1.12 kg/ha, depending on objectives of the study. Low rate technology using low volumes has been adopted. A laboratory track sprayer has been calibrated to deliver a rate equivalent to field conditions.

A scale of 0 to 10 is used to rate the sprayed plants for vegetative resistance. The scale is relative to the unsprayed plants from the same R<sub>1</sub> plant. A 0 is death, while a 10 represents no visible difference from the unsprayed plant. A higher number between 0 and 10 represents progressively less damage as compared to the unsprayed plant. Plants are scored at 7, 14, and 28 days after treatment (DAT), or until bolting, and a line is given the average score of the sprayed plants within an R<sub>1</sub> plant family.

Six integers are used to qualitatively describe the degree of reproductive damage from glyphosate:

- 0: No floral bud development
- 2: Floral buds present, but aborted prior to opening
- 4: Flowers open, but no anthers, or anthers fail to extrude past petals
- 6: Sterile anthers
- 8: Partially sterile anthers
- 10: Fully fertile flowers

Plants are scored using this scale at or shortly after initiation of flowering, depending on the rate of floral structure development.

**Expression of EPSPS in Canola**

After the 3 week period, the transformed canola plants were assayed for the presence of glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity (assayed in the presence of glyphosate at 0.5 mM). The results are shown in Table VIII.

**TABLE VIII**

Expression of CP4 EPSPS in transformed Canola plants		
Plant #	% resistant EPSPS activity of Leaf extract (at 0.5 mM glyphosate)	
Vector Control		0
pMON17110	41	47
pMON17110	32	28
pMON17110	71	82
pMON17110	104	75
pMON17110	172	94
pMON17110	177	85

**TABLE VIII-continued**

Expression of CP4 EPSPS in transformed Canola plants		
Plant #	% resistant EPSPS activity of Leaf extract (at 0.5 mM glyphosate)	
pMON17110	232	29*
pMON17110	330	49
pMON17116	40	25
pMON17116	99	87
pMON17116	173	94
pMON17116	176	43
pMON17116	182	18
pMON17116	252	69
pMON17116	298	44*
pMON17116	332	89
pMON17116	383	97
pMON17116	395	52

\*assayed in the presence of 1.0 mM glyphosate

R<sub>1</sub> transformants of canola were then grown in a growth chamber and sprayed with glyphosate at 0.56 kg/ha (kilogram/hectare) and rated vegetatively. These results are shown in Table IXA-IXC. It is to be noted that expression of glyphosate resistant EPSPS in all tissues is preferred to observe optimal glyphosate tolerance phenotype in these transgenic plants. In the Tables below, only expression results obtained with leaf tissue are described.

**TABLE IXA**

Glyphosate tolerance in Class II EPSPS canola R <sub>1</sub> transformants (pMON17110 = P-E355; pMON17116 = P-FMV355; R1 plant; Spray rate = 0.56 kg/ha)			
Vector/Plant No.	% resistant EPSPS*	Vegetative Score**	
		day 7	day 14
Control Water	0	5	3
pMON17110/41	47	6	7
pMON17110/71	82	6	7
pMON17110/177	85	9	10
pMON17116/40	25	9	9
pMON17116/99	87	9	10
pMON17116/173	94	9	10
pMON17116/176	43	6	3
pMON17116/182	18	9	10
pMON17116/252	69	9	10

**TABLE IXB**

Glyphosate tolerance in Class II EPSPS canola R <sub>1</sub> transformants (pMON17131 = P-FWV355; R1 plant; Spray rate = 0.54 kg/ha)		
Vector/Plant No.	Vegetative score** day 14	Reproductive score day 28
17131/78	10	10
17131/102	9	10
17131/115	9	10
17131/116	9	10
17131/137	9	10
17131/169	10	10
17131/235	10	10
control Water	1	0

TABLE IXC

Vector/Plant No.	EPSPS*	% resistant	
		day 7	day 14
Control Water	0	4	2
pMON898715	96	5	6
pMON898744	95	8	8
pMON898794	86	6	4
pMON898818	81	7	8
pMON898825	57	7	6

\*% resistant EPSPS activity in the presence of 0.5 mM glyphosate

\*\* A % negative score of 10 indicates no damage, a score of 0 is given to a dead plant.

The data obtained for the Class II EPSPS transformants may be compared to glyphosate-tolerant Class I EPSPS transformants in which the same promoter is used to express the EPSPS genes and in which the level of glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity was comparable for the two types of transformants. A comparison of the data of pMON17110 [in Table IXA] and pMON17131 [Table IXB] with that for pMON899 [in Table IXC; the Class I gene in pMON899 is that from *A. thaliana* (Klee et al., 1987) in which the glycine at position 101 was changed to an alanine] illustrates that the Class II EPSPS is at least as good as that of the Class I EPSPS. An improvement in vegetative tolerance of Class II EPSPS is apparent when one takes into account that the Class II plants were sprayed at twice the rate and were tested as R<sub>1</sub> plants.

#### Example 2B

The construction of two plant transformation vectors and the transformation procedures used to produce glyphosate-tolerant canola plants are described in this example. The vectors, pMON17209 and pMON17237, were used to generate transgenic glyphosate-tolerant canola lines. The vectors each contain the gene encoding the 5-enol-pyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase (EPSPS) from *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4. The vectors also contain either the *gox* gene encoding the glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme (GOX) from *Achromobacter* sp. strain LBAA (Barry et al., 1992) or the gene encoding a variant of GOX (GOX v247) which displays improved catalytic properties. These enzymes convert glyphosate to aminomethylphosphonic acid and glyoxylate and protect the plant from damage by the metabolic inactivation of glyphosate. The combined result of providing an alternative, resistant EPSPS enzyme and the metabolism of glyphosate produces transgenic plants with enhanced tolerance to glyphosate.

Molecular biology techniques. In general, standard molecular biology and microbial genetics approaches were employed (Maniatis et al., 1982). Site-directed mutageneses were carried out as described by Kunkel et al. (1987). Plant-preferred genes were synthesized and the sequence confirmed.

Plant transformation vectors. The following describes the general features of the plant transformation vectors that were modified to form vectors pMON17209 and pMON17237. The *Agrobacterium* mediated plant transformation vectors contain the following well-characterized DNA segments which are required for replication and function of the plasmids (Rogers and Klee, 1987; Klee and Rogers, 1989).

The first segment is the 0.45 kb ClaI-DraI fragment from the pTI15955 octopine TI plasmid which contains the T-DNA left border region (Barker et al., 1983). It is joined to the 0.75 kb origin of replication (*oriV*) derived from the broad-host range plasmid RK2 (Stalker et al., 1981). The next segment is the 3.1 kb SalI-PvuI segment of pBR<sub>322</sub> which provides the origin of replication for maintenance in *E. coli* and the *oriT* site for the conjugational transfer into the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* cells (Bolivar et al., 1977). This is fused to the 0.93 kb fragment isolated from transposon Tn7 which encodes bacterial spectinomycin and streptomycin resistance (Fling et al., 1985), a determinant for the selection of the plasmids in *E. coli* and *Agrobacterium*. It is fused to the 0.36 kb PvuI-BclI fragment from the pTIT37 plasmid which contains the *nos* type T-DNA right border region (Fralley et al., 1985). Several chimeric genes engineered for plant expression can be introduced between the TI right and left border regions of the vector. In addition to the elements described above, this vector also includes the 35S promoter/NPTII/NOS 3' cassette to enable selection of transformed plant tissues on kanamycin (Klee and Rogers, 1989; Fralley et al., 1983; and Odell, et al., 1985) within the borders. An "empty" expression cassette is also present between the borders and consists of the enhanced E35S promoter (Kay et al., 1987), the 3' region from the small subunit of RUBP carboxylase of pea (ES) (Coruzzi et al., 1984; Morelli et al., 1986), and a number of restriction enzyme sites that may be used for the cloning of DNA sequences for expression in plants. The plant transformation system based on *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* delivery has been reviewed (Klee and Rogers, 1989; Fralley et al., 1986). The *Agrobacterium* mediated transfer and integration of the vector T-DNA into the plant chromosome results in the expression of the chimeric genes conferring the desired phenotype in plants.

Bacterial inoculum. The binary vectors are mobilized into *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* strain ABI by the triparental conjugation system using the helper plasmid pRK2013 (Ditta et al., 1980). The ABI strain contains the disarmed pTIC58 plasmid pMP90RK (Koncz and Schell, 1986) in the chloramphenicol resistant derivative of the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* strain A208.

Transformation procedure. *Agrobacterium* inocula were grown overnight at 28° C. in 2 ml of LBSCK (LBSCK is made as follows: LB liquid medium [1 liter volume]=10 g NaCl; 5 g Yeast Extract; 10 g tryptone; pH 7.0, and autoclave for 22 minutes. After autoclaving, add spectinomycin (50 mg/ml stock)—2 ml, kanamycin (50 mg/ml stock)—1 ml, and chloramphenicol (25 mg/ml stock)—1 ml.). One day prior to inoculation, the *Agrobacterium* was subcultured by inoculating 200  $\mu$ l into 2 ml of fresh LBSCK and grown overnight. For inoculation of plant material, the culture was diluted with MSO liquid medium to an A<sub>600</sub> range of 0.2–0.4.

Seedlings of *Brassica napus* cv. Westar were grown in Metro Mix 350 (Hummert Seed Co., St. Louis, Mo.) in a growth chamber with a day/night temperature of 15°/10° C., relative humidity of 50%, 16h/8h photoperiod, and at a light intensity of 500  $\mu$ mol m<sup>-2</sup> sec<sup>-1</sup>. The plants were watered daily (via sub-irrigation) and fertilized every other day with Peter's 15:30:15 (Pogelsville, Pa.).

In general, all media recipes and the transformation protocol follow those in Fry et al. (1987). Five to six week-old Westar plants were harvested when the plants had bolted (but prior to flowering), the leaves and buds were removed, and the 4–5 inches of stem below the flower buds were used as the explant tissue source. Following sterilization with 70% ethanol for 1 min and 3% Clorox for 20 min.

the stems were rinsed three times with sterile water and cut into 5 mm-long segments (the orientation of the basal end of the stem segments was noted). The plant material was incubated for 5 minutes with the diluted *Agrobacterium* culture at a rate of 5 ml of culture per 5 stems. The suspension of bacteria was removed by aspiration and the explants were placed basal side down—for an optimal shoot regeneration response—onto co-culture plates (1/8 MSO solid medium with a 1.5 ml TXD (tobacco xanthi diploid) liquid medium overlay and covered with a sterile 8.5 cm filter paper). Fifty-to-sixty stem explants were placed onto each co-culture plate.

After a 2 day co-culture period, stem explants were moved onto MS medium containing 750 mg/l carbenicillin, 50 mg/l cefotaxime, and 1 mg/l BAP (benzylaminopurine) for 3 days. The stem explants were then placed for two periods of three weeks each, again basal side down and with 5 explants per plate, onto an MS/0.1 mM glyphosate, selection medium (also containing carbenicillin, cefotaxime, and BAP (The glyphosate stock [0.5M] is prepared as described in the following: 8.45 g glyphosate [analytical grade] is dissolved in 50 ml deionized water, adding KOH pellets to dissolve the glyphosate, and the volume is brought to 100 ml following adjusting the pH to 5.7. The solution is filter-sterilized and stored at 4° C.) After 6 weeks on this glyphosate selection medium, green, normally developing shoots were excised from the stem explants and were placed onto fresh MS medium containing 750 mg/l carbenicillin, 50 mg/l cefotaxime, and 1 mg/l BAP, for further shoot development. When the shoots were 2-3 inches tall, a fresh cut at the end of the stem was made, the cut end was dipped in Root-tone, and the shoot was placed in Metro Mix 350 soil and allowed to harden-off for 2-3 weeks.

Construction of Canola transformation vector pMON17209. The EPSPS gene was isolated originally from *Agrobacterium* sp. strain CP4 and expresses a highly tolerant enzyme. The original gene contains sequences that could be inimical to high expression of the gene in some plants. These sequences include potential polyadenylation sites that are often A+T rich, a higher G+C % than that frequently found in dicotyledonous plant genes (63% versus ~50%), concentrated stretches of G and C residues, and codons that may not be used frequently in dicotyledonous plant genes. The high G+C % in the CP4 EPSPS gene could also result in the formation of strong hairpin structures that may affect expression or stability of the RNA. A plant preferred version of the gene was synthesized and used for these vectors. This coding sequence was expressed in *E. coli* from a pRocA-gene10L vector (Ollas et al., 1988) and the EPSPS activity was compared with that from the native CP4 EPSPS gene. The  $appK_m$  for PEP for the native and synthetic genes was 11.8  $\mu$ M and 12.7  $\mu$ M, respectively, indicating that the enzyme expressed from the synthetic gene was unaltered. The N-terminus of the coding sequence was then mutagenized to place an SphI site (GCATGC) at the ATG to permit the construction of the CTP2-CP4 synthetic fusion for chloroplast import. This change had no apparent effect on the in vivo activity of CP4 EPSPS in *E. coli* as judged by complementation of the *aroA* mutant. A CTP-CP4 EPSPS fusion was constructed between the *Arabidopsis thaliana* EPSPS CTP (Klee et al., 1987) and the CP4 EPSPS coding sequences. The *Arabidopsis* CTP was engineered by site-directed mutagenesis to place a SphI restriction site at the CTP processing site. This mutagenesis replaced the Glu-Lys at this location with Cys-Met. The CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion was tested for import into chloroplasts isolated from *Lactuca sativa* using the methods described previously (della-Cioppa et al., 1986; 1987).

The GOX gene that encodes the glyphosate metabolizing enzyme glyphosate oxidoreductase (GOX) was cloned originally from *Actinobacter* sp. strain LBAA (Hallas et al., 1988; Barry et al., 1992). The *gox* gene from strain LBAA was also resynthesized in a plant-preferred sequence version and in which many of the restriction sites were removed (PCT Appl. No. WO 92/00377). The GOX protein is targeted to the plastids by a fusion between the C-terminus of a CTP and the N-terminus of GOX. A CTP, derived from the SSU1A gene from *Arabidopsis thaliana* (Timko et al., 1988) was used. This CTP (CTP1) was constructed by a combination of site-directed mutageneses. The CTP1 is made up of the SSU1A CTP (amino acids 1-35), the first 23 amino acids of the mature SSU1A protein (56-78), a serine residue (amino acid 79), a new segment that repeats amino acids 50 to 56 from the CTP and the first two from the mature protein (amino acids 80-87), and an alanine and methionine residue (amino acid 88 and 89). An NcoI restriction site is located at the 3' end (spans the Met89 codon) to facilitate the construction of precise fusions to the 5' of GOX. At a later stage, a BglII site was introduced upstream of the N-terminus of the SSU1A sequences to facilitate the introduction of the fusions into plant transformation vectors. A fusion was assembled between CTP1 and the synthetic GOX gene.

The CP4 EPSPS and GOX genes were combined to form pMON17209 as described in the following. The CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion was assembled and inserted between the constitutive FMV35S promoter (Gowda et al., 1989; Richias et al., 1987) and the E9 3' region (Coruzzi et al., 1984; Morelli et al., 1985) in a pUC vector (Yanisch-Perron et al., 1985; Vieira and Messing, 1987) to form pMON17190; this completed element may then be moved easily as a NotI-NotI fragment to other vectors. The CTP1-GOX fusion was also assembled in a pUC vector with the FMV35S promoter. This element was then moved as a HindIII-BamHI fragment into the plant transformation vector pMON10098 and joined to the E9 3' region in this process. The resultant vector pMON17193 has a single NotI site into which the FMV35S/CTP2-CP4 EPSPS/E9 3' element from pMON17190 was cloned to form pMON17194. The kanamycin plant transformation selection cassette (Fraley et al., 1985) was then deleted from pMON17194, by cutting with XhoI and re-ligating, to form the pMON17209 vector (FIG. 24).

Construction of Canola transformation vector pMON17237. The GOX enzyme has an apparent  $K_m$  for glyphosate [ $appK_m$ (glyphosate)] of ~25 mM. In an effort to improve the effectiveness of the glyphosate metabolic rate in plants, a variant of GOX has been identified in which the  $appK_m$ (glyphosate) has been reduced approximately 10-fold; this variant is referred to as GOX v.247 and the sequence differences between it and the original plant-preferred GOX are illustrated in PCT Appl. No. WO 92/00377. The GOX v.247 coding sequence was combined with CTP1 and assembled with the FMV35S promoter and the E9 3' by cloning into the pMON17227 plant transformation vector to form pMON17241. In this vector, effectively, the CP4 EPSPS was replaced by GOX v.247. The pMON17227 vector had been constructed by replacing the CTP1-GOX sequences in pMON17193 with those for the CTP2-CP4 EPSPS, to form pMON17199 and followed by deleting the kanamycin cassette (as described above for pMON17209). The pMON17237 vector (FIG. 25) was then completed by cloning the FMV35S/CTP2-CP4 EPSPS/E9 3' element as a NotI-NotI fragment into pMON17241.

Soybean plants were transformed with the pMON13640 (FIG. 15) vector and a number of plant lines of the transformed soybean were obtained which exhibit glyphosate tolerance.

Soybean plants are transformed with pMON13640 by the method of microprojectile injection using particle gun technology as described in Christou et al. (1988). The seed harvested from  $R_0$  plants is  $R_1$  seed which gives rise to  $R_2$  plants. To evaluate the glyphosate tolerance of an  $R_2$  plant, its progeny are evaluated. Because an  $R_2$  plant is assumed to be hemizygous at each insert location, selfing results in maximum genotypic segregation in the  $R_3$ . Because each insert acts as a dominant allele, in the absence of linkage and assuming only one hemizygous insert is required for tolerance expression, one insert would segregate 3:1, two inserts, 15:1, three inserts 63:1, etc. Therefore, relatively few  $R_3$  plants need be grown to find at least one resistant phenotype.

Seed from an  $R_2$  soybean plant is harvested, and dried before planting in a glyphosate spray test. Seeds are planted into 4 inch (-3 cm) square pots containing Metro 350. Twenty seedlings from each  $R_2$  plant is considered adequate for testing. Plants are maintained and grown in a greenhouse environment. A 12.5-14 hour photoperiod and temperatures of 30° C. day and 24° C. night is regulated. Water soluble Peters Lite fertilizer is applied as seeded.

A spray "batch" consists of several sets of  $R_3$  progenies all sprayed on the same date. Some batches may also include evaluations of other than  $R_3$  plants. Each batch also includes sprayed and unsprayed non-transgenic genotypes representing the genotypes in the particular batch which were putatively transformed. Also included in a batch is one or more non-segregating transformed genotypes previously identified as having some resistance.

One to two plants from each individual  $R_3$  progeny are not sprayed and serve as controls to compare and measure the glyphosate tolerance, as well as to assess any variability not induced by the glyphosate. When the other plants reach the first trifoliate leaf stage, usually 2-3 weeks after planting, glyphosate is applied at a rate equivalent of 128 oz./acre (8.895 kg/ha) of Roundup®. A laboratory track sprayer has been calibrated to deliver a rate equivalent to those conditions.

A vegetative score of 0 to 10 is used. The score is relative to the unsprayed progenies from the same  $R_3$  plant. A 0 is death, while a 10 represents no visible difference from the unsprayed plant. A higher number between 0 and 10 represents progressively less damage as compared to the unsprayed plant. Plants are scored at 7, 14, and 28 days after treatment (DAT). The data from the analysis of one set of transformed and control soybean plants are described on Table X and show that the CP4 EPSPS gene imparts glyphosate tolerance in soybean also.

TABLE X

Glyphosate tolerance in Class II EPSPS soybean transformations (P-8358, P-FMV358; RO plants; Spray rate = 128 oz./acre)			
Vector/Plant No.	Vegetative score		
	day 7	day 14	day 28
13640/40-11	5	6	7
13640/40-3	9	10	10
13640/40-7	4	7	7
control A5403 2	1	0	
control A5403 1	1	0	

The CP4 EPSPS gene may be used to select transformed plant material directly on media containing glyphosate. The ability to select and to identify transformed plant material depends, in most cases, on the use of a dominant selectable marker gene to enable the preferential and continued growth of the transformed tissues in the presence of a normally inhibitory substance. Antibiotic resistance and herbicide tolerance genes have been used almost exclusively as such dominant selectable marker genes in the presence of the corresponding antibiotic or herbicide. The *apII*/kanamycin selection scheme is probably the most frequently used. It has been demonstrated that CP4 EPSPS is also a useful and perhaps superior selectable marker/selection scheme for producing and identifying transformed plants.

A plant transformation vector that may be used in this scheme is pMON17227 (FIG. 16). This plasmid resembles many of the other plasmids described infra and is essentially composed of the previously described bacterial replicon system that enables this plasmid to replicate in *E. coli* and to be introduced into and to replicate in *Agrobacterium*, the bacterial selectable marker gene (*Spc/Su*), and located between the T-DNA right border and left border is the CTP2-CP4 synthetic gene in the FMV358 promoter-E9 3' cassette. This plasmid also has single sites for a number of restriction enzymes, located within the borders and outside of the expression cassette. This makes it possible to easily add other genes and genetic elements to the vector for introduction into plants.

The protocol for direct selection of transformed plants on glyphosate is outlined for tobacco. Explants are prepared for pre-culture as in the standard procedure as described in Example 1: surface sterilization of leaves from 1 month old tobacco plants (15 minutes in 10% chlorox+surfactant; 3x dH<sub>2</sub>O washes); explants are cut in 0.5x0.5 cm squares, removing leaf edges, mid-rib, tip, and petiole end for uniform tissue type; explants are placed in single layer, upside down, on MS104 plates+2 ml 4COO5K media to moisten surface; pre-culture 1-2 days. Explants are inoculated using overnight culture of *Agrobacterium* containing the plant transformation plasmid that is adjusted to a titer of 1.2x10<sup>8</sup> bacteria/ml with 4COO5K media. Explants are placed into a centrifuge tube, the *Agrobacterium* suspension is added and the mixture of bacteria and explants is "vortexed" on maximum setting for 25 seconds to ensure even penetration of bacteria. The bacteria are poured off and the explants are blotted between layers of dry sterile filter paper to remove excess bacteria. The blotted explants are placed upside down on MS104 plates+2 ml 4COO5K media+filter disc. Co-culture is 2-3 days. The explants are transferred to MS104+Carbenicillin 1000 mg/l+cefotaxime 100 mg/l for 3 days (delayed phase). The explants are then transferred to MS104+glyphosate 0.05 mM+Carbenicillin 1000 mg/l+cefotaxime 100 mg/l for selection phase. At 4-6 weeks shoots are cut from callus and placed on MSO+Carbenicillin 500 mg/l rooting media. Roots form in 3-5 days, at which time leaf pieces can be taken from rooted plates to confirm glyphosate tolerance and that the material is transformed.

The presence of the CP4 EPSPS protein in these transformed tissues has been confirmed by immunoblot analysis of leaf discs. The data from one experiment with pMON17227 is presented in the following: 139 shoots formed on glyphosate from 400 explants inoculated with *Agrobacterium* ABI/pMON17227; 97 of these were positive on recalling on glyphosate. These data indicate a transformation rate of 24 per 100 explants, which makes this a

45

highly efficient and time saving transformation procedure for plants. Similar transformation frequencies have been obtained with pMON17131 and direct selection of transformants on glyphosate with the CP4 EPSPS genes has also been shown in other plant species, including, *Arabidopsis*, soybean, corn, wheat, potato, tomato, cotton, lettuce, and sugarbeet.

The pMON 227 plasmid contains single restriction enzyme recognition cleavage sites (NotI, XhoI, and BstXI) between the CP4 glyphosate selection region and the left border of the vector for the cloning of additional genes and to facilitate the introduction of these genes into plants.

#### Example 5A

The CP4 EPSPS gene has also been introduced into Black Mexican Sweet (BMS) corn cells with expression of the protein and glyphosate resistance detected in callus.

The backbone for this plasmid was a derivative of the high copy plasmid pUC119 (Viera and Messing, 1987). The 1.3 Kb *PspI*-*DraI* pUC119 fragment containing the origin of replication was fused to the 1.3 Kb *SmaI*-*HindIII* filled fragment from pKC7 (Rao and Rogers, 1979) which contains the neomycin phosphotransferase type II gene to confer bacterial kanamycin resistance. This plasmid was used to construct a monocot expression cassette vector containing the 0.6 kb cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) 35S RNA promoter with a duplication of the -90 to -300 region (Kay et al., 1987), an 0.8 kb fragment containing an intron from a maize gene in the 5' untranslated leader region, followed by a polylinker and the 3' termination sequences from the nopaline synthase (NOS) gene (Fraley et al., 1983). A 1.7 Kb fragment containing the 300 bp chloroplast transit peptide from the *Arabidopsis* EPSP synthase fused in frame to the 1.4 kb coding sequence for the bacterial CP4 EPSP synthase was inserted into the monocot expression cassette in the polylinker between the intron and the NOS termination sequence to form the plasmid pMON19653 (FIG. 17).

pMON19653 DNA was introduced into Black Mexican Sweet (BMS) cells by co-bombardment with EC9, a plasmid containing a sulfonyleurea-resistant form of the maize acetolactate synthase gene. 2.5 mg of each plasmid was coated onto tungsten particles and introduced into log-phase BMS cells using a PDS-1000 particle gun essentially as described (Klein et al., 1989). Transformants are selected on MS medium containing 20 ppb chlorsulfuron. After initial selection on chlorsulfuron, the calli can be assayed directly by Western blot. Glyphosate tolerance can be assessed by transferring the calli to medium containing 5mM glyphosate. As shown in Table XI, CP4 EPSPS confers glyphosate tolerance to corn callus.

TABLE XI

Expression of CP4 in BMS Corn Callus - pMON 19653	
Line	CP4 expression (% extract protein)
284	0.008%
287	0.034
290	0.061
295	0.073
299	0.113
309	0.042
313	0.003

To measure CP4 EPSPS expression in corn callus, the following procedure was used: BMS callus (3 g wet weight)

46

was dried on filter paper (Whatman#1) under vacuum, reweighed, and extraction buffer (500 µg dry weight; 100 mM Tris, 1 mM EDTA, 10% glycerol) was added. The tissue was homogenized with a Wheaton overhead stirrer for 30 seconds at 2.8 power setting. After centrifugation (3 minutes, Eppendorf microfuge), the supernatant was removed and the protein was quantitated (BioRad Protein Assay). Samples (50 µg/well) were loaded on an SDS PAGE gel (Tule, 3-17%) along with CP4 EPSPS standard (10 µg), electrophoresed, and transferred to nitrocellulose similarly to a previously described method (Padgett, 1987). The nitrocellulose blot was probed with goat anti-CP4 EPSPS IgG, and developed with I-125 Protein G. The radioactive blot was visualized by autoradiography. Results were quantitated by densitometry on an LKB UltraScan XL laser densitometer and are tabulated below in Table X.

TABLE XII

Glyphosate resistance in BMS Corn Callus using pMON 19653			
Vector	Experiment	# chlorsulfuron-resistant lines	# cross-resistant to Glyphosate
19653	253	120	81/120 = 67.5%
19653	254	80	37/80 = 46%
EC9 control	253/254	3	0% = 0%

Improvements in the expression of Class II EPSPS could also be achieved by expressing the gene using stronger plant promoters, using better 3' polyadenylation signal sequences, optimizing the sequences around the initiation codon for ribosome loading and translation initiation, or by combination of these or other expression or regulatory sequences or factors.

#### Example 5B

The plant-expressible genes encoding the CP4 EPSPS and a glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme (PCT Pub. No. WO92/00377) were introduced into embryogenic corn callus through particle bombardment. Plasmid DNA was prepared using standard procedures (Ausubel et al., 1987), cesium-chloride purified, and re-suspended at 1 mg/ml in TE buffer. DNA was precipitated onto M10 tungsten or 1.0 µg gold particles (BioRad) using a calcium chloride/spermidine precipitation protocol, essentially as described by Klein et al. (1987). The PDS1000® gunpowder gun (BioRad) was used. Callus tissue was obtained by isolating 1-2 mm long immature embryos from the "HI-II" genotype (Armstrong et al., 1991), or HI-II X B73 crosses, onto a modified N6 medium (Armstrong and Green, 1985; Songstad et al., 1991). Embryogenic callus ("type-II"; Armstrong and Green, 1985) initiated from these embryos was maintained by subculturing at two week intervals, and was bombarded when less than two months old. Each plate of callus tissue was bombarded from 1 to 3 times with either tungsten or gold particles coated with the plasmid DNA(s) of interest. Callus was transferred to a modified N6 medium containing an appropriate selective agent (either glyphosate, or one or more of the antibiotics kanamycin, G418, or paromomycin) 1-3 days following bombardment, and then re-transferred to fresh selection media at 2-3 week intervals. Glyphosate-resistant calli first appeared approximately 6-12 weeks post-bombardment. These resistant calli were propagated on selection medium, and samples were taken for assays gene expression. Plant regeneration from resistant calli was accomplished essentially as described by Peterca et al. (1992).

In some cases, both gene(s) were covalently linked together on the same plasmid DNA molecule. In other instances, the genes were present on separate plasmids, but were introduced into the same plant through a process termed "co-transformation". The 1 mg/ml plasmid preparations of interest were mixed together in an equal ratio, by volume, and then precipitated onto the tungsten or gold particles. At a high frequency, as described in the literature (e.g., Schocher et al., 1986), the different plasmid molecules integrate into the genomes of the same plant cell. Generally the integration is into the same chromosomal location in the plant cell, presumably due to recombination of the plasmids prior to integration. Less frequently, the different plasmids integrate into separate chromosomal locations. In either case, there is integration of both DNA molecules into the same plant cell, and any plants produced from that cell.

Transgenic corn plants were produced as described above which contained a plant-expressible CP4 gene and a plant-expressible gene encoding a glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme.

The plant-expressible CP4 gene comprised a structural DNA sequence encoding a CTP2/CP4 EPSPS fusion protein. The CTP2/CP4 EPSPS is a gene fusion composed of the N-terminal 0.23 Kb chloroplast transit peptide sequence from the *Arabidopsis thaliana* EPSPS gene (Klee et al. 1987, referred to herein as CTP2), and the C-terminal 1.36 Kb 5-acetylpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase gene (CP4) from an *Agrobacterium* species. Plant expression of the gene fusion produces a pre-protein which is rapidly imported into chloroplasts where the CTP is cleaved and degraded (della-Cioppa et al., 1986) releasing the mature CP4 protein.

The plant-expressible gene expressing a glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme comprised a structural DNA sequence comprising CTP1/GOXys gene fusion composed of the N-terminal 0.26 Kb chloroplast transit peptide sequence derived from the *Arabidopsis thaliana* SSU 1a gene (Timko et al., 1984 referred to herein as CTP1), and the C-terminal 1.3 Kb synthetic gene sequence encoding a glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme (GOXys, as described in PCT Pub. No. WO92/00377 previously incorporated by reference). The GOXys gene encodes the enzyme glyphosate oxidoreductase from an *Achromobacter* sp. strain LBAA which catalyzes the conversion of glyphosate to herbicidally inactive products, aminomethylphosphonate and glyoxylate. Plant expression of the gene fusion produces a pre-protein which is rapidly imported into chloroplasts where the CTP is cleaved and degraded (della-Cioppa et al., 1986) releasing the mature GOX protein.

Both of the above described genes also include the following regulatory sequences for plant expression: (i) a promoter region comprising a 0.6 Kb 35S cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) promoter (Odell et al., 1985) with the duplicated enhancer region (Kay et al., 1987) which also contains a 0.8 Kb fragment containing the first intron from the maize heat shock protein 70 gene (Shah et al., 1985 and PCT Pub. No. W093/19189, the disclosure of which is hereby incorporated by reference); and (ii) a 3' non-translated region comprising a 0.3 Kb fragment of the 3' non-translated region of the napalase synthase gene (Praley et al., 1983 and Depicker, et al., 1982) which functions to direct polyadenylation of the mRNA.

The above described transgenic corn plants exhibit tolerance to glyphosate herbicide in greenhouse and field trials.

#### Example 6

The LBAA Class II EPSPS gene has been introduced into plants and also imparts glyphosate tolerance. Data on

tobacco transformed with pMON17206 (infra) are presented in Table XIII.

TABLE XIII

Tobacco Glyphosate Spray Test (pMON17206: R358 - CTP1-LBAA EPSPS: 0.4 lbs/ha)	
Line	7 Day Rating
33328	9
34586	9
43328	9
34606	9
13377	9
34611	10
34607	10
34601	9
34589	9
Samson (Control)	4

From the foregoing, it will be recognized that this invention is one well adapted to attain all the ends and objects hereinabove set forth together with advantages which are obvious and which are inherent to the invention. It will be further understood that certain features and subcombinations are of utility and may be employed without reference to other features and subcombinations. This is contemplated by and is within the scope of the claims. Since many possible embodiments may be made of the invention without departing from the scope thereof, it is to be understood that all matter herein set forth or shown in the accompanying drawings is to be interpreted as illustrative and not in a limiting sense.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Alm, R. A., Dakrymple, B. P. and Matlack, J. S. 1994. Sequencing and expression of the *aroA* gene from *Dichelobacter nodosus*. *Gene*, 145: 97-101.
- Alton, N. K. and Vapaek, D. (1979) *Nature* 282:864-869.
- Ammirato, P. V., et al. *Handbook of Plant Cell Culture—Crop Species*. Macmillan Publ. Co. (1984).
- Armstrong, C. L., and Green, C. E. 1983. Establishment and maintenance of friable, embryogenic maize callus and the involvement of L-proline. *Plants* 164:207-214.
- Armstrong, C. L., Green, C. E., and Phillips, R. L. 1991. Development and availability of germplasm with high Type II culture formation response. *Maize Genetics Cooperation Newsletter* 65:92-93.
- Arnon, D. I. *Plant Physiol.* 24:1-15 (1949).
- Ausubel, F. M., Brent, R., Kingston, R. E., Moore, D. D., Seidman, J. G., Smith, J. A., and Struhl, K. 1987. *CURRENT PROTOCOLS IN MOLECULAR BIOLOGY*. John Wiley and Sons, Inc. New York.
- Bachmann, B. J. et al., *Microb. Rev.* 44:1-56 (1980).
- Barker, R., Idler, K., Thompson, D., and Kemp, I. (1983) Nucleotide sequence of the T-DNA region from the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* Ti plasmid pTi15955. *Plant Mol Biol* 2:335-350.
- Barry, G., Kishore, G., Padgett, S., Taylor, M., Kolacz, K., Weldon, M., Re D., Eichholtz, Fischer, K., and Hallas, L. (1992) Inhibitors of amino acid biosynthesis: Strategies for imparting glyphosate tolerance to crop plants. In: *Biosynthesis and Molecular Regulation of Amino Acids in Plants*, pp. 139-145. [Edited by Singh, B. K., Flores, H. E., and Shannon, J. C.] American Society of Plant Physiologists, Rockville, Md.
- Bertlett, S. G., Grossman, A. R., and Chua, N. H. (1982) in *Methods in Chloroplast Molecular Biology*, pp. 1081-1091. M. Edelman, R. B., Hallick, and Chua, N. H., eds.

- Bevan, M. (1984) *Nucleic Acids Res.* 12 (22): 8711-8721.
- Birnboim, H. C. and Doly, J. (1979) A rapid alkaline extraction procedure for screening recombinant plasmid DNA. *Nucl. Acids. Res.* 7:1513-1525.
- Boltz, F., Rodriguez, R. L., Greene, P. J., Betlach, M. B., Heysecker, H. L., Boyer, H. W., Cross, J. H., and Falkow, S. (1977) Construction and characterization of new cloning vehicles. II. A multi-purpose cloning system. *Gene* 2: 95-113.
- Boyer, H. W. and Rolland-Dussoix, D. (1969) A complementation analysis of the restriction and modification of DNA in *Escherichia coli*. *J. Mol. Biol.* 41:439.
- Carter, H., Hochensberry, T. N., Svab, Z., and Maliga, P. (1993) Kanamycin resistance as a selectable marker for plastid transformation in tobacco. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 241: 49-56.
- Christou, P., D. E. McCabe, and W. P. Swain (1988) Stable transformation of Soybean Callus by DNA-Coated Gold Particles. *Plant Physiol.* 87:671-674.
- Coruzzi, G., Broghe, R., Edwards, C., and Chua, N. H. (1984) Tissue-specific and light-regulated expression of a pea nuclear gene encoding the small subunit of ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase. *EMBO J* 3: 1671.
- Dalla Chiesa, M., Mayes, S. R., Maskell, D. J., Nixon, P. J. and Barber, J. 1994 An *AraA* homologue from *Syechococcus* sp. FCC6403, *Gene*, 144: 145-146.
- della-Cioppa, G., Bauer, S. C., Klein, B. K., Shah, D. M., Fraley, R. T. and Kishore G. K. (1986) Translocation of the precursor of 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase into chloroplasts of higher plants in vitro. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 83: 6873-6877.
- della-Cioppa, G., Bauer, S. C., Taylor, M. T., Rochester, D. E., Klein, B. K., Shah, D. M., Fraley, R. T. and Kishore G. M. (1987) Targeting a herbicide-resistant enzyme from *Escherichia coli* to chloroplasts of higher plants. *Bio/Technology* 5: 579-584.
- Depicker, A., Stachel, S., Dhase, P., Zambryski, P., and Goodman, H. M. 1982. Nopaline Synthase: Transcript Mapping and DNA Sequence. I. MOLEC. APPL. GENETICS 1:561-573.
- Devereux, J., Haebertl, P. and Smithies, O. (1984) A comprehensive set of sequence analysis programs for the VAX. *Nucl. Acids. Res.* 12:387-395.
- Ditta, G., Stanfield, S., Corbin, D., and Helinski, D. R. (1980) Broad host range DNA cloning system for Gram-Negative bacteria: construction of a gene bank of *Rhizobium meliloti*. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 77, 7347-7351.
- Duncan, K., Edwards, R. M., Coggins, J. R. (1987) The pentafunctional *aroM* enzyme of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* is a mosaic of monofunctional domains. *Biochem. J.* 246:375-386.
- Dunn, J. J. and Studier, F. W., (1983) *J. Mol. Biol.* 166:477-535.
- Fitzgibbon, J. E. (1988) *Pseudomonas* sp. strain PG2982: uptake of glyphosate and cloning of a gene which confers increased resistance to glyphosate. Ph.D. Dissertation, Louisiana State University.
- Fitzgibbon, E. F. and Bryner, H. D. (1990) Cloning of a gene from *Pseudomonas* sp. PG2982 conferring increased glyphosate resistance *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 56: 3382-3388.
- Fling, M. E., Kopf, J., and Richards, C. (1985). Nucleotide sequence of the transposon *Tn7* gene encoding an aminoglycoside-modifying enzyme, 3<sup>o</sup>(9)-O-nucleotidyltransferase. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 13 no.19, 7095-7106.
- Fraley, R. T., Rogers, S. G., Horsch, R. B., Sanders, P. R., Flick, J. S., Adams, S. P., Bittner, M. L., Brand, L. A.,

- Fink, C. L., Fry, J. S., Gallippi, G. R., Goldberg, S. B., Hoffman, N. L., and Woo, S. C. 1983. Expression of bacterial genes in plant cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 80:4803-4807.
- Fraley, R. T., Rogers, S. G., Horsch, R. B., Eichholtz D. A., Flick, J. S., Fink, C. L., Hoffmann, N. L. and Sanders, P. R. (1985) The SEV system: a new disarmed T1 plasmid vector system for plant transformation. *Bio/Technology* 3: 629-635.
- Fromm, M., (1990) UCLA Symposium on Molecular Strategies for Crop Improvement, Apr. 16-22, 1990. Keystone, Colo.
- Fry J., Barnason A., and Horsch R. (1987) *Plant Cell Reports* 6: 321-325.
- Gasser, C. S., Winter, J. A., Hirose, C. M. and Shah, D. M. (1988) Structure, expression, and evolution of the 5-enolpyruvylshikimate 3-phosphate synthase genes of petunia and tomato. *J. Biol. Chem.* 263: 4280-4289.
- Gowda, S., Wa. F. C., and Shepard, R. J. (1989). Identification of promoter sequences for the major RNA transcripts of figwort mosaic and peanut chlorotic streak viruses (caulimovirus group). *Journal of Cellular Biochemistry supplement* 13D, 301 (Abstract).
- Hallas, L. E., Hahn, E. M. and Korndorfer, C. (1988) Characterization of microbial traits associated with glyphosate biodegradation in industrial activated sludge. *J. Industrial Microbiol.* 3: 377-383.
- Hayford, M. B., Medford, J. L., Hoffmann, N. L., Rogers, S. G. and Klee, H. J. (1988) Development of a plant transformation selection system based on expression of genes encoding gentamicin acetyltransferases. *Plant Physiol.* 86: 1216-1222.
- Herrera-Estrella, L., et al. (1983) *Nature* 303:209
- Heitkamp, M. A., Hallas, L. and Adams, W. J. (1990) Biotreatment of industrial wastewater with immobilized microorganisms—Presented in Session 11, Paper S40, Society for Industrial Microbiology Annual Meeting, Orlando, Fla., Jul. 29-Aug. 3, 1990.
- Henber, J. H., Band, L. and Shimotsu, H. (1984) Nucleotide sequence of the *Bacillus subtilis* tryptophan operon. *Gene*, 34: 169-177.
- Heuner, J. H., Band, L., Flagg, G. and Chen, E. (1986) The organization and nucleotide sequence of the *Bacillus subtilis* *hisH*, *tyrA* and *aroB* genes *Gene* 49: 147-152.
- Hoha, B. and Collins J. (1980) A small cosmid for efficient cloning of large DNA fragments. *Gene* 11: 291-298.
- Horsch, R. B. and H. Klee. (1986) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 83:4428-32.
- Hunkapiller, M. W., Hewick, R. M., Dreyer, R. J., and Hood, L. (1983) *Methods Enzymol.* 91, 399-413.
- Jefferson, R. A., Kavanagh, T. A. and Bevan, M. W., 1987, *EMBO J.*, 6:3901-3907.
- Kay, R., Chan, A., Daly, M. and McPherson, J. 1987. Duplication of the CaMV 35S promoter sequence creates a strong enhancer for plants. *Science* 236, 1299-1302.
- Kishore, G., Shah, D., Padgett, S., della-Cioppa, G., Gasser, C., Re, D., Hirose, C., Taylor, M., Wibbenmeyer, J., Eichholtz, D., Hayford, M., Hoffman, N., Deissney, X., Horsch, R., Klee, H., Rogers, S., Rochester, D., Brundage, L., Sanders, P. and Fraley, R. T. (1988) 5-Enolpyruvylshikimate 3-phosphate synthase: From Biochemistry to genetic engineering of glyphosate tolerance, in *Biotechnology for Crop Protection ACS Symposium series No. 379*. Eds. Hodin P. A., Meen, J. J. and Hollingsworth, R. M. pp. 37-48.
- Kishore, G. and Shah, D. (1988) *Ann. Rev. Biochem.* 57:627-663.

- Kishore, G. M., Brundage, L., Kolt, K., Padgett, S. R., Rochester, D., Hrynh, Q. K. and della-Cioppa, G. (1986) *Fed. Proc.* 45: 1506.
- Klee, H. J., et al. (1985) *Bio/Technology* 3:637-42.
- Klee, H. J., Muskopf, Y. M. and Gasser, C. S. (1987) Cloning of an *Arabidopsis thaliana* gene encoding 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase: sequence analysis and manipulation to obtain glyphosate-tolerant plants. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 210: 437-442.
- Klee, H. J. and Rogers, S. G. (1989) Plant gene vectors and genetic transformation: plant transformation systems based on the use of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* in: *Cell Culture and Somatic Cell Genetics of Plants* eds J. Schell and I. K. Vasil. 6: 1-23.
- Klein, T. M., Kornstein, L., Sanford, J. C., and Fromm, M. E. 1989. Genetic transformation of maize cells by particle bombardment. *Plant Phys.* 91:440-444.
- Koncz, C. and Schell, J. (1986) The promoter of TL-DNA gene 5 controls the tissue-specific expression of chimeric genes carried by a novel type of *Agrobacterium* binary vector. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 204:383-396.
- Kunkel, T. A., Roberts, J. D. and Zakour, R. A. (1987) Rapid and efficient site-specific mutagenesis without phenotypic selection. *Methods Enzymol.* 154:367.
- Laemmli, U.K. (1970), "Cleavage of structural proteins during the assembly of the head of the bacteriophage T4" *Nature.* 227:680.
- Maliga, P., Carrer, H., Kneevakl, I., Staub, J., and Svab, Z. (1993) Plastid engineering in land plants: a conservative genome is open to change. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London B Biol. Sci.* 342: 203-208.
- Maniatis, T., Fritsch, E. F. and Sambrook, J. (1982) *Molecular Cloning: a laboratory manual.* Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.
- Maxwell, D. J., Morrissey, P. and Doonan, G. (1988) Cloning and nucleotide sequence of the *aroA* gene of *Bordetella pertussis*. *J. Bacteriol.* 170:2467-2471.
- Miller, J. H. (1972). *Experiments in Molecular Genetics.* Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.
- Moore, J. K., Braymer, H. D. and Larson, A. D. (1983) Isolation of a *Pseudomonas* sp. which utilizes the phosphonate herbicide glyphosate. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 46: 316-320.
- Morell, G., Nagy, F., Fraley, R. T., Rogers, S. G., and Chua, N. H. (1985). A short conserved sequence is involved in the light-inducibility of a gene encoding ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase small subunit of pea. *Nature* 315, 200-204.
- O'Connell, C., Patton, P. A. and Foster, T. J. (1993) Sequence and mapping of the *aroA* gene of *Staphylococcus aureus* 8325-4. *J. Gen. Micro.* 139: 1449-1460.
- Odeh, J. T., Nagy, F., and Chua, N. H. (1985). Identification of DNA sequences required for activity of the cauliflower mosaic virus 35S promoter. *Nature* 313, 810-812.
- Ollins, P. O., Devine, C. S., Rangwala, S. H. and Krivan, K. S. (1988) *Gene* 73: 227-235.
- O'Neill, C., Horvath, G. V., Horvath, B., Ditz, P. J. and Medgyesy, P. (1993) Chloroplast transformation in plants: polyethylene glycol (PEG) treatment of protoplasts is an alternative to biolistic delivery systems. *Plant J.* 3: 729-738.
- Padgett, S. R., Hrynh, Q. K., Borgmeyer, J., Shah, D. M., Brand, L. A., Re, D. B., Bishop, B. F., Rogers, S. G., Fraley, R. T., and Kishore, G. (1987) Bacterial expression and isolation of *Pisum sativum* hybrid 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 258, 564-573.

- Padgett, S. R., Hrynh, Q. K., Aykent, S., Sammons, R. D., Sikoraki, J. A., and Kishore, G. M. (1988) *J. Biol. Chem.* 263, 1796-1802.
- Petersen, W. L., Sule, S., and Armstrong, C. L. 1992. Effect of nurse cultures on the production of macro-calls and fertile plants from maize embryogenic suspension protoplasts. *Plant Cell Reports* 10:591-594.
- Quinn, J. P., Poden, J. M. M. and Dick, E. (1988) Glyphosate tolerance and utilization by the microflora of soils treated with the herbicide. *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 29: 511-516.
- Rao, R. N. and Rogers, S. G. (1979). Plasmid pEC7: A vector containing ten restriction endonuclease sites suitable for cloning DNA segments. *Gene* 7:79.
- Richins, R. D., Scholthof, H. B., and Shepard, R. J. (1987) Sequence of the figwort mosaic virus DNA (caulimovirus group). *Nucl. Acids Res.* 15: 8451-8466.
- Rogers, S. G., Brand, L. A., Holder, S. B., Sharpe, E. S. and Brackin, M. J. (1983) Amplification of the *aroA* gene from *E. coli* results in tolerance to the herbicide glyphosate. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 46:37-43.
- Rogers, S. G. and Klee, H. J. (1987). "Pathways to genetic manipulation employing *Agrobacterium*." in *Plant Gene Research, Plant DNA Infectious Agents*, Vol IV, Hohn, T. and Schell, J., eds. Springer-Verlag, Vienna, pp.179-203.
- Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E. F. and Maniatis, T., (1989) *Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual*, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.
- Schocher, R. J., Shillito, R. D., Saul, M. W., Paszkowski, J., and Potrykus, I. (1986). Co-transformation of unlinked foreign genes into plants by direct gene transfer. *Bio/Technology* 4:1093-1097.
- Soengstad, D. D., Armstrong, C. L., and Petersen, W. L. (1991). AgNO<sub>3</sub> increases type II callus production from immature embryos of maize inbred B73 and its derivatives. *Plant Cell Reports* 9: 699-702.
- Schuler, M. A., Schmitt, E. S. and Beachy, R. N. (1982) *Nucleic Acids Res.* 10:8225-8244.
- Schulz, A., Krupar, A. and Amrhein, N. (1985) Differential sensitivity of bacterial 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthases to the herbicide glyphosate. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 28: 297-301.
- Schulz, A., Sost, D. and Amrhein, D. (1984) *Arch. Microbiol.* 137: 121-123.
- Shah, D., Horach, R., Klee, H., Kishore, G., Winter, J., Turner, N., Hirose, C., Sanders, P., Oester, C., Aykent, S., Siegal, N., Rogers, S., and Fraley, R. (1986). Engineering herbicide tolerance in transgenic plants. *Science* 233, 478-481.
- Shah, D. M., Rochester, D. E., Krivi, G., Hirose, C., Monz, T. J., Fraley, R. T., and D. C. Tiencler. 1985. Structure and expression of the maize hsp70 gene. *Cell and Mol. Biol. of Plant Stress.* Alan R. Liss, Inc. pp. 181-200.
- Shimamoto, K. et al. (1989) *Nature* 338:274-276.
- Sost, D., Schulz, A. and Amrhein, N. (1984) *FEBS Lett.* 173: 238-241.
- Sost, D. and Amrhein, N. (1990) Substitution of Gly-96 to Ala in the 5-enolpyruvylshikimate 3-phosphate synthase of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* results in greatly reduced affinity for the herbicide glyphosate. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 282: 433-436.
- Stallzer, D. M., Thomas, C. M., and Helinski, D. R. (1981). Nucleotide sequence of the region of the origin of replication of the broad host range plasmid RK2. *Mol Gen Genet* 181: 8-12.
- Stallzer, D. M., Hiatt, W. R. and Cornal, L. (1985) A single amino acid substitution in the enzyme

5-enolpyruvylshikimate 3-phosphate synthase confers resistance to glyphosate. *J. Biol. Chem.* 260: 4724-4728.

Stallings, W. C., Abdel-Meguid, S.S., Lim, L. W., Stieh, Huey-Sheang, Deyringer, H. E., Leinagruber, N. K., Stegeman, R. A., Anderson, K. S., Simerak, J. A., Padgett, S. R., Kishore, G. M. (1991). Structure and Topological Symmetry of the Glyphosate Target 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 88, 5046-5050.

Svab, Z., Hajdukiewicz, P., and Maliga, P. (1990) Stable transformation of plasmids in higher plants. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 87: 8526-8530.

Svab, Z. and Maliga, P. (1993) High frequency plasmid transformation in tobacco by selection for a chimeric *uidA* gene. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 90:913-917.

Tabor, S. and Richardson, C. C. (1985) A bacteriophage T7 RNA polymerase/promoter system for controlled exclusive expression of specific genes. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 82: 1074-1078.

Talbot, H. W., Johnson, L. M. and Muanesca, D. M. (1984) Glyphosate utilization by *Pseudomonas* sp. and *Alcaligenes* sp. isolated from environmental sources. *Current Microbiol.* 10: 255-260.

Talmadge, K., and Gilbert, W., (1980) "Construction of plasmid vectors with unique *Pst*I cloning sites in the signal sequence coding region" *Gene*, 12: 235-241.

Timko, M. P., Herdies, L., de Almeida, E., Cashmore, A. R., Leemans, J., and Krebbers, E. 1988. Genetic Engineering of Nuclear-Encoded Components of the Photosynthetic Apparatus in *Arabidopsis* in "The Impact of Chemistry on Biotechnology," ACS Books, 279-295.

Vasil, V., F. Redway and I. Vasil. (1990), *BioTechnology* 8:429-434.

Vieira, J. and Messing J. (1987) Production of single-stranded plasmid DNA. *Methods Enzymol.* 153: 3-11.

Yanisch-Perron, C., Vieira, J. and Messing, J. (1985). Improved M13 phage cloning vectors and host strains: nucleotide sequences of the M13mp18 and pUC19 vectors. *Gene* 33, 103-119.

SEQUENCE LISTING

(1) GENERAL INFORMATION

(1.1) NUMBER OF SEQUENCES: 02

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:1

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 397 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(1.1) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

(1.2) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1

```

TCATCAAAAT ATTTAGCAAG ATCCAGATT GGGTTCAATC AACAAAGTAC GAOCATATC      60
ACTTTATTCA AATTGGTATC OCCAAAACCA AGAAGGAAGT CCCATCCTCA AAGGTTTOTA      120
AAGAAAGAAAT CTCAGTCCAA AGCCCTCAACA AAGTCAGGGT ACAGAGTCTC CAAACCATTA      180
OCCAAAAGCT ACAGGAGATC AATGAAAGAT CTTCAATCAA AGTAAACTAC TGTTCAGCA      240
CATGCATCAT GGTCAAGTAA GTTCAAGAAA AGACATCCAC CAAAGACTTA AAGTTAAGTG      300
GCATCTTTGA AAGTAATCTT GTCAACATCG AAGCAAGTGG TTGTGGGGAC CAGACAAAAA      360
AAGAAATGTT CAGAAATGTT AAGGCGACCT ACCAAAAGCA TCTTTGCTT TATTGCAAAG      420
ATAAAGCAAG TTCTCTAGT ACAAGTGGGG AACAAAATAA CGTGGAAAAA AGCTGTCTCT      480
ACAOCCEACT CACTAATGCG TATGACGAAC GCAAGTACGA CCACAAAAAG ATTCCCTCTA      540
TATAAGAAAG CATTCAITCC CATTGAAAG ATCATCAGAT ACTAACCAAT ATTTC      600
    
```

(3) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 193 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(1.1) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

- (1.2) FEATURES:
  - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
  - (B) LOCATION: 62-195

-continued

(1) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION SEQ ID NO:

AAOCCCGCGT TCTCTCCGGC GCTCCGCCCC GAGAGCCCTG GATAGATTAA GGAAGACGCC	60
C ATG TCG CAC GGT GCA AOC AOC CGG CCC GCA ACC GCC CGC AAA TCC	106
Met Ser His Gly Ala Ser Ser Arg Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Lys Ser	
1 3 10 15	
TCT GGC CTT TCC GGA ACC GTC CGC ATT CCC GGC GAC AAG TCG ATC TCC	154
Ser Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Val Arg Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser	
20 25 30	
CAC CGG TCC TTC ATG TTC GGC GGT CTC GCG AGC GGT GAA ACG CGC ATC	202
His Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile	
35 40 45	
ACC GGC CTT CTG GAA GGC GAG GAC GTC ATC AAT ACG GGC AAG GCC ATG	250
Thr Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Lys Ala Met	
50 55 60	
CAO GCC ATG GGC GCC AAG ATC CGT AAG GAA GGC GAC ACC TGG ATC ATC	298
Glu Ala Met Gly Ala Arg Ile Arg Lys Glu Gly Asp Thr Trp Ile Ile	
65 70 75	
GAT GGC GTC GGC AAT GGC GGC CTC CTG GCG CCT GAG GCG CCG CTC GAT	346
Asp Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Gly Leu Leu Ala Pro Glu Ala Pro Leu Asp	
80 85 90 95	
TTC GGC AAT GCC GCC ACG GGC TCG CGC CTG ACC ATG GGC CTC GTC GGG	394
Phe Gly Asn Ala Ala Thr Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Met Gly Leu Val Gly	
100 105 110	
GTC TAC GAT TTC GAC AGC ACC TTC ATC GGC GAC GCC TCG CTC ACA AAG	442
Val Tyr Asp Phe Asp Ser Thr Phe Ile Gly Asp Ala Ser Leu Thr Lys	
115 120 125	
CGC CCG ATG GGC CGC GTG TTG AAC CCG CTG CGC GAA ATG GGC GTG CAO	490
Arg Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn Pro Leu Arg Glu Met Gly Val Glu	
130 135 140	
GTG AAA TCG GAA GAC GGT GAC CGT CTT CCC GTT ACC TTT CGC GGG CCG	538
Val Lys Ser Glu Asp Gly Asp Arg Leu Pro Val Thr Leu Arg Gly Pro	
145 150 155	
AAG ACG CCG ACG CCG ATC ACC TAC CGC GTG CCG ATG GCC TCC GCA CAO	586
Lys Thr Pro Thr Pro Ile Thr Tyr Arg Val Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Glu	
160 165 170 175	
GTG AAG TCC GCC GTG CTG CTC GCC GGC CTC AAC ACG CCC GGC ATC ACG	634
Val Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu Asn Thr Pro Gly Ile Thr	
180 185 190	
ACG GTC ATC GAG CCG ATC ATG ACG CGC GAT CAT ACG GAA AAG ATG CTG	682
Thr Val Ile Glu Pro Ile Met Thr Arg Asp His Thr Glu Lys Met Leu	
195 200 205	
CAO GGC TTT GGC GCC AAC CTT ACC GTC GAG ACG GAT GCG GAC GGC GTG	730
Glu Gly Phe Gly Ala Asn Leu Thr Val Glu Thr Asp Ala Asp Gly Val	
210 215 220	
CGC ACC ATC CGC CTG GAA GGC CGC GGC AAG CTC ACC GGC CAA GTC ATC	778
Arg Thr Ile Arg Leu Glu Gly Arg Gly Lys Leu Thr Gly Glu Val Ile	
225 230 235	
GAC GTG CCG GGC GAC CCG TCC TCG ACG GCC TTC CCG CTG GTT GCG GCC	826
Asp Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Ser Thr Ala Phe Pro Leu Val Ala Ala	
240 245 250 255	
CTG CTT GTT CCG GGC TCC GAC GTC ACC ATC CTC AAC GTG CTG ATG AAC	874
Leu Leu Val Pro Gly Ser Asp Val Thr Ile Leu Asn Val Leu Met Asn	
260 265 270	
CCC ACC CGC ACC GGC CTC ATC CTG ACG CTG CAO GAA ATG GGC GCC GAC	922
Pro Thr Arg Thr Gly Leu Ile Leu Thr Leu Glu Glu Met Gly Ala Asp	
275 280 285	
ATC GAA GTC ATC AAC CCG CGC CTT GGC GGC GGC GAA GAC GTG GCG GAC	970
Ile Glu Val Ile Asn Pro Arg Leu Ala Gly Gly Glu Asp Val Ala Asp	
290 295 300	

-continued

CTG	COC	OTT	COC	TCC	TCC	ACG	CTG	AAO	GOC	GTC	ACG	GTG	CCO	GAA	GAC	1018
Leu	Arg	Val	Arg	Ser	Ser	Thr	Leu	Lys	Gly	Val	Thr	Val	Pro	Glu	Asp	
	309					310				313						
COC	GCO	CCT	TCG	ATG	ATC	GAC	GAA	TAT	CCO	ATT	CTC	OCT	GTG	OCC	OCC	1066
Arg	Ala	Pro	Ser	Met	Ile	Asp	Glu	Tyr	Pro	Ile	Leu	Ala	Val	Ala	Ala	
320				323					320					333		
OCC	TTC	GCO	GAA	GCG	GCG	ACC	GTG	ATG	AAC	GCT	CTG	GAA	GAA	CTC	CGC	1114
Ala	Phe	Ala	Glu	Gly	Ala	Thr	Val	Met	Asn	Gly	Leu	Glu	Glu	Leu	Arg	
			348						343					330		
GTC	AAO	GAA	AGC	GAC	COC	CTC	TCO	OCC	GTC	OCC	AAT	OCC	CTC	AAO	CTC	1162
Val	Lys	Glu	Ser	Asp	Arg	Leu	Ser	Ala	Val	Ala	Asn	Gly	Leu	Lys	Leu	
			353					360					363			
AAT	GOC	GTG	GAT	TOC	GAT	GAG	GCC	GAG	ACG	TCO	CTC	GTC	GTG	COC	OCC	1210
Asn	Gly	Val	Asp	Cys	Asp	Glu	Gly	Glu	Thr	Ser	Leu	Val	Val	Arg	Gly	
	370					373							380			
COC	CCT	GAC	GCC	AAO	GCG	CTC	GCC	AAC	OCC	TCO	GCC	OCC	OCC	GTG	OCC	1258
Arg	Pro	Asp	Gly	Lys	Gly	Leu	Gly	Asn	Ala	Ser	Gly	Ala	Ala	Val	Ala	
	383					390					393					
ACC	CAT	CTC	GAT	CAC	COC	ATC	GCC	ATG	AGC	TTC	CTC	GTC	ATG	OCC	CTC	1306
Thr	His	Leu	Asp	His	Arg	Ile	Ala	Met	Ser	Phe	Leu	Val	Met	Gly	Leu	
400				403					410					413		
GTG	TCO	GAA	AAC	CCT	GTG	ACG	GTG	GAC	GAT	OCC	ACG	ATG	ATC	OCC	ACG	1354
Val	Ser	Glu	Asn	Pro	Val	Thr	Val	Asp	Asp	Ala	Thr	Met	Ile	Ala	Thr	
			420					423					430			
AGC	TTC	CCO	GAG	TTC	ATG	GAC	CTG	ATG	OCC	GCG	CTG	OCC	GCG	AAO	ATC	1402
Ser	Phe	Pro	Glu	Phe	Met	Asp	Leu	Met	Ala	Gly	Leu	Gly	Ala	Lys	Ile	
	433						440						443			
GAA	CTC	TCC	GAT	ACG	AAO	OCT	OCC	TCATGACCTT	CACAATCCGC	ATCOATGOTC						1456
Glu	Leu	Ser	Asp	Thr	Lys	Ala	Ala									
	450					453										
CCGCTCGCGC	CGCCAAAGGG	ACGCTCTCGC	GCCGATCGC	CGAAGGTCTAT	GCTTTTCATC											1516
ATCTCOATAC	GCGCCTGACC	TATCGCGCCA	CGGCCAAAAGC	GCTGCTCGAT	COCGCGCTGT											1576
CCTTGATGA	CGAAGCGGTT	GCGCGCGATG	TCGCGCGCAA	TCTCOATCTT	GCGCGCGCTC											1636
ACCGGTGCGT	GCTGTGCGCC	CATGCCATCG	GCGAGGCGCG	TTCGAAAGATC	GCGGTTCATGC											1696
CCTCGGTGCG	GCGCGCGCTG	GTGAGGCGCG	AGCGAGCTT	TGCGCGCGCT	GAGCGCGCGCA											1756
CGGTGCTGA	TGACGCGAT	ATCGCGCGCG	TGCTGCGCC	CGATGCGCGC	GTGAGGCTCT											1816
ATGTCACCGC	GTACCGCGAA	GTGCGCGCGA	AACCGCGCTA	TGACGAAATC	CTCGCGCAATG											1876
GCGCGTTCG	CGATTACCGG	ACGATCCTCG	AGGATATCGG	CGCGCGCGAC	GAGCGCGCGACA											1936
TGCGTTCGCG	GAGAGTCTT	TGAAAGCGCG	CGGAGCGATG	GCGCTT												1996

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS
  - (A) LENGTH: 465 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8

Met Ser His Gly Ala Ser Ser Arg Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Lys Ser Ser  
 1 5 10

Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Val Arg Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His  
 20 25 30

Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile Thr  
 35 40 45

-continued

Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Lys Ala Met Glu  
 50 55 60

Ala Met Gly Ala Arg Ile Arg Lys Glu Gly Asp Thr Trp Ile Ile Asp  
 65 70 75 80

Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Gly Leu Leu Ala Pro Glu Ala Pro Leu Asp Phe  
 85 90 95

Gly Asn Ala Ala Thr Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Met Gly Leu Val Gly Val  
 100 105 110

Tyr Asp Phe Asp Ser Thr Phe Ile Gly Asp Ala Ser Leu Thr Lys Arg  
 115 120 125

Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn Pro Leu Arg Glu Met Gly Val Glu Val  
 130 135 140

Lys Ser Glu Asp Gly Asp Arg Leu Pro Val Thr Leu Arg Gly Pro Lys  
 145 150 155 160

Thr Pro Thr Pro Ile Thr Tyr Arg Val Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Glu Val  
 165 170 175

Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu Asn Thr Pro Gly Ile Thr Thr  
 180 185 190

Val Ile Glu Pro Ile Met Thr Arg Asp His Thr Glu Lys Met Leu Glu  
 195 200 205

Gly Phe Gly Ala Asn Leu Thr Val Glu Thr Asp Ala Asp Gly Val Arg  
 210 215 220

Thr Ile Arg Leu Glu Gly Arg Gly Lys Leu Thr Gly Glu Val Ile Asp  
 225 230 235 240

Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Ser Thr Ala Phe Pro Leu Val Ala Ala Leu  
 245 250 255

Leu Val Pro Gly Ser Asp Val Thr Ile Leu Asn Val Leu Met Asn Pro  
 260 265 270

Thr Arg Thr Gly Leu Ile Leu Thr Leu Glu Glu Met Gly Ala Asp Ile  
 275 280 285

Glu Val Ile Asn Pro Arg Leu Ala Gly Gly Glu Asp Val Ala Asp Leu  
 290 295 300

Arg Val Arg Ser Ser Thr Leu Lys Gly Val Thr Val Pro Glu Asp Arg  
 305 310 315 320

Ala Pro Ser Met Ile Asp Glu Tyr Pro Ile Leu Ala Val Ala Ala Ala  
 325 330 335

Phe Ala Glu Gly Ala Thr Val Met Asn Gly Leu Glu Glu Leu Arg Val  
 340 345 350

Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ser Ala Val Ala Asn Gly Leu Lys Leu Asn  
 355 360 365

Gly Val Asp Cys Asp Glu Gly Glu Thr Ser Leu Val Val Arg Gly Arg  
 370 375 380

Pro Asp Gly Lys Gly Leu Gly Asn Ala Ser Gly Ala Ala Val Ala Thr  
 385 390 395 400

His Leu Asp His Arg Ile Ala Met Ser Phe Leu Val Met Gly Leu Val  
 405 410 415

Ser Glu Asn Pro Val Thr Val Asp Asp Ala Thr Met Ile Ala Thr Ser  
 420 425 430

Phe Pro Glu Phe Met Asp Leu Met Ala Gly Leu Gly Ala Lys Ile Glu  
 435 440 445

Leu Ser Asp Thr Lys Ala Ala  
 450 455

-continued

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 1073 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

(12) FEATURE:

- (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
- (B) LOCATION: 86..1433

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:4

```

GTAAOCACAC ATAATTACTA TAOGTAOGAA GCCCOCTATC TCTCAATCCC GCOTGATCCG      60
OCCAAAATOT OACTGTGAAA AATCC ATG TCC CAT TCT GCA TCC CCG AAA CCA      112
                               Met Ser His Ser Ala Ser Pro Lys Pro
                               1                               5
GCA ACC GCC CCG CCG TCG GAG GCA CTC ACC GGC GAA ATC CCG ATT CCG      160
Ala Thr Ala Arg Arg Ser Gln Ala Leu Thr Gly Gln Ile Arg Ile Pro
10                               15                               20                               25
GGC GAC AAG TCC ATC TCG CAT CCG TCC TTC ATG TTT GGC GGT CTC GCA      208
Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala
30                               35                               40
TCG GGC GAA ACC CCG ATC ACC GGC CTT CTG GAA GGC GAG GAC GTC ATC      256
Ser Gly Gln Thr Arg Ile Thr Gly Leu Leu Gln Gly Gln Asp Val Ile
45                               50                               55
AAT ACA GGC CCG GCC ATG CAG GCC ATG GGC GCG AAA ATC CGT AAA GAG      304
Asn Thr Gly Arg Ala Met Gln Ala Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Arg Lys Gln
60                               65                               70
GGC GAT GTC TGG ATC ATC AAC GGC GTC GGC AAT GGC TCG CTG TTG CAG      352
Gly Asp Val Trp Ile Ile Asn Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Cys Leu Leu Gln
75                               80                               85
CCC GAA GCT GCG CTC GAT TTC GGC AAT GCC GGA ACC GGC GCG CCG CTC      400
Pro Gln Ala Ala Leu Asp Phe Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Gly Ala Arg Leu
90                               95                               100                               105
ACC ATG GGC CTT GTC GGC ACC TAT GAC ATG AAG ACC TCC TTT ATC GGC      448
Thr Met Gly Leu Val Gly Thr Tyr Asp Met Lys Thr Ser Phe Ile Gly
110                               115                               120
GAC GCC TCG CTG TCG AAG CCG CCG ATG GGC CCG GTG CTG AAC CCG TTG      496
Asp Ala Ser Leu Ser Lys Arg Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn Pro Leu
125                               130                               135
GGC GAA ATG GGC GTT CAG GTG GAA GCA GCC GAT GGC GAC CCG ATG CCG      544
Arg Gln Met Gly Val Gln Val Gln Ala Ala Asp Gly Asp Arg Met Pro
140                               145                               150
CTG ACC CTG ATC GGC CCG AAG ACG GCC AAT CCG ATC ACC TAT CCG GTG      592
Leu Thr Leu Ile Gly Pro Lys Thr Ala Asn Pro Ile Thr Tyr Arg Val
155                               160                               165
CCG ATG GCC TCC GCG CAG GTA AAA TCC GCC GTG CTG CTC GCC GGT CTC      640
Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Gln Val Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu
170                               175                               180
AAC ACG CCG GGC GTC ACC ACC GTC ATC GAG CCG GTC ATG ACC CCG GAC      688
Asn Thr Pro Gly Val Thr Thr Val Ile Gln Pro Val Met Thr Arg Asp
185                               190                               200
CAC ACC GAA AAG ATG CTG CAG GGC TTT GGC GCC GAC CTC ACC GTC GAG      736
His Thr Gln Lys Met Leu Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Asp Leu Thr Val Gln
205                               210                               215
ACC GAC AAG GAT GGC GTG CCG CAT ATC CCG ATC ACC GGC CAG GGC AAG      784
Thr Asp Lys Asp Gly Val Arg His Ile Arg Ile Thr Gly Gln Gly Lys
220                               225                               230
CTT GTC GGC CAG ACC ATC GAC GTG CCG GGC GAT CCG TCA TCG ACC GCC      832
Leu Val Gly Gln Thr Ile Asp Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Ser Thr Ala

```

-continued-

235			240			245										
TTC	CCG	CTC	GTT	GCC	GCC	CTT	CTG	GTG	GAA	GGT	TCC	GAC	GTC	ACC	ATC	310
Phe	Pro	Leu	Val	Ala	Ala	Leu	Leu	Val	Glu	Gly	Ser	Asp	Val	Thr	Ile	
330					235					240				245		
CGC	AAC	GTG	CTG	ATG	AAC	CCG	ACC	CGT	ACC	GCC	CTC	ATC	CTC	ACC	TTC	318
Arg	Asn	Val	Leu	Met	Asn	Pro	Thr	Arg	Thr	Gly	Leu	Ile	Leu	Thr	Leu	
			270						275					280		
CAG	GAA	ATG	GGC	GCC	GAT	ATC	GAA	GTG	CTC	AAT	GCC	CGT	CTT	GCA	GGC	376
Gln	Glu	Met	Gly	Ala	Asp	Ile	Glu	Val	Leu	Asn	Ala	Arg	Leu	Ala	Gly	
			285					290						295		
GCC	GAA	GAC	GTC	GCC	GAT	CTG	CGC	GTC	AAG	GCT	TCC	AAG	CTC	AAG	GCC	1024
Gly	Glu	Asp	Val	Ala	Asp	Leu	Arg	Val	Arg	Ala	Ser	Lys	Leu	Lys	Gly	
		300					305					310				
GTC	GTC	GTT	CCG	CCG	GAA	CGT	GCG	CCG	TCC	ATG	ATC	GAC	GAA	TAT	CCG	1072
Val	Val	Val	Pro	Pro	Glu	Arg	Ala	Pro	Ser	Met	Ile	Asp	Glu	Tyr	Pro	
		315					320				325					
GTC	CTG	GCG	ATT	GCC	GCC	TCC	TTC	GCG	GAA	GCC	GAA	ACC	GTG	ATG	GAC	1120
Val	Leu	Ala	Ile	Ala	Ala	Ser	Phe	Ala	Glu	Gly	Glu	Thr	Val	Met	Asp	
		330			335					340				345		
GCG	CTC	GAC	GAA	CTG	CGC	GTC	AAG	GAA	TCC	GAT	CGT	CTG	GCA	GCG	GTC	1168
Gly	Leu	Asp	Glu	Leu	Arg	Val	Lys	Glu	Ser	Asp	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala	Val	
				350				355						360		
GCA	CGC	GCC	CTT	GAA	GCC	AAC	GCC	GTC	GAT	TCC	ACC	GAA	GCC	GAG	ATG	1216
Ala	Arg	Gly	Leu	Glu	Ala	Asn	Gly	Val	Asp	Cys	Thr	Glu	Gly	Glu	Met	
			365					370					375			
TCC	CTG	ACC	GTT	CGC	GCC	CGC	CCC	GAC	GCC	AAG	GGA	CTG	GCC	GCC	GCC	1264
Ser	Leu	Thr	Val	Arg	Gly	Arg	Pro	Asp	Gly	Lys	Gly	Leu	Gly	Gly	Gly	
		380					385						390			
ACG	GTT	GCA	ACC	CAT	CTC	GAT	CAT	CGT	ATC	GCG	ATG	AGC	TTC	CTC	GTG	1312
Thr	Val	Ala	Thr	His	Leu	Asp	His	Arg	Ile	Ala	Met	Ser	Phe	Leu	Val	
		395					400				405					
ATG	GCC	CTT	GCG	GCG	GAA	AAG	CCG	GTG	ACG	GTT	GAC	GAC	AGT	AAC	ATG	1360
Met	Gly	Leu	Ala	Ala	Glu	Lys	Pro	Val	Thr	Val	Asp	Asp	Ser	Asn	Met	
		410			415					420				425		
ATC	GCC	ACG	TCC	TTC	CCC	GAA	TTC	ATG	GAC	ATG	ATG	CCG	GGA	TTC	GCC	1408
Ile	Ala	Thr	Ser	Phe	Pro	Glu	Phe	Met	Asp	Met	Met	Pro	Gly	Leu	Gly	
				430				435						440		
GCA	AAG	ATC	GAG	TTC	AGC	ATA	CTC	TAGTCACTCG	ACAGCGAAAA	TATTATTTCG						1462
Ala	Lys	Ile	Glu	Leu	Ser	Ile	Leu									
				445												
GAGATTGGC	ATTATTACC	GTTGGTCTCA	GCGGGGGTTT	AATGTCCAAT	CTTCCATACG											1522
TAAACGATC	AGGAAATATC	AAAAAAGCTT	TAGAAAGAAAT	TCTAGAGCA	GCGACCCCGC											1582
CTAAGCTTC	TCAAGACTTC	GTTAAAACTG	TACTGAAATC	CCGGGGGGTC	CGGGATCAA											1642
ATGACTTCAT	TTCTGAGAAA	TTGGCCTCGC	A													1673

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 449 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (D) TOPOLOG: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6

Met Ser His Ser Ala Ser Pro Lys Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Arg Ser Glu  
 1 5 10  
 Ala Leu Thr Gly Glu Ile Arg Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His  
 20 25 30

-continued-

Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile Thr  
 35 40 45

Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Arg Ala Met Glu  
 50 55 60

Ala Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Arg Lys Glu Gly Asp Val Trp Ile Ile Asn  
 65 70 75 80

Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Cys<sup>85</sup> Leu Leu Glu Pro Glu Ala Ala Leu Asp Phe  
 85 90 95

Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Gly Ala Arg Leu Thr Met Gly Leu Val Gly Thr  
 100 105 110

Tyr Asp Met Lys Thr Ser Phe Ile Gly Asp Ala Ser Leu Ser Lys Arg  
 115 120 125

Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn Pro Leu Arg Glu Met Gly Val Glu Val  
 130 135 140

Glu Ala Ala Asp Gly Asp Arg Met Pro Leu Thr Leu Ile Gly Pro Lys  
 145 150 155 160

Thr Ala Asn Pro Ile Thr Tyr Arg Val Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Glu Val  
 165 170 175

Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu Asn Thr Pro Gly Val Thr Thr  
 180 185 190

Val Ile Glu Pro Val Met Thr Arg Asp His Thr Glu Lys Met Leu Glu  
 195 200 205

Gly Phe Gly Ala Asp Leu Thr Val Glu Thr Asp Lys Asp Gly Val Arg  
 210 215 220

His Ile Arg Ile Thr Gly Glu Gly Lys Leu Val Gly Glu Thr Ile Asp  
 225 230 235 240

Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Ser Thr Ala Phe Pro Leu Val Ala Ala Leu  
 245 250 255

Leu Val Glu Gly Ser Asp Val Thr Ile Arg Asn Val Leu Met Asn Pro  
 260 265 270

Thr Arg Thr Gly Leu Ile Leu Thr Leu Glu Glu Met Gly Ala Asp Ile  
 275 280 285

Glu Val Leu Asn Ala Arg Leu Ala Gly Gly Glu Asp Val Ala Asp Leu  
 290 295 300

Arg Val Arg Ala Ser Lys Leu Lys Gly Val Val Val Pro Pro Glu Arg  
 305 310 315 320

Ala Pro Ser Met Ile Asp Gly Tyr Pro Val Leu Ala Ile Ala Ala Ser  
 325 330 335

Phe Ala Glu Gly Glu Thr Val Met Asp Gly Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Val  
 340 345 350

Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ala Ala Val Ala Arg Gly Leu Glu Ala Asn  
 355 360 365

Gly Val Asp Cys Thr Glu Gly Glu Met Ser Leu Thr Val Arg Gly Arg  
 370 375 380

Pro Asp Gly Lys Gly Leu Gly Gly Gly Thr Val Ala Thr His Leu Asp  
 385 390 395 400

His Arg Ile Ala Met Ser Phe Leu Val Met Gly Leu Ala Ala Glu Lys  
 405 410 415

Pro Val Thr Val Asp Asp Ser Asn Met Ile Ala Thr Ser Phe Pro Glu  
 420 425 430

Phe Met Asp Met Met Pro Gly Leu Gly Ala Lys Ile Glu Leu Ser Ile  
 435 440 445

Leu

-continued

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:4

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 1500 base pairs
  - ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

- ( 1.2 ) FEATURES:
  - ( A ) NAME/KEY: CDS
  - ( B ) LOCATION: 34..1500

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:4

```

OTGATCGCGC CAAAATOTGA CTGTGAAAAA TCC ATG TCC CAT TCT GCA TCC CCG      54
                                     Met Ser His Ser Ala Ser Pro
                                     1           3

AAA CCA GCA ACC GCG CCG CCG TCG GAG GCA CTC ACG GCG GAA ATC CCG      102
Lys Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Arg Ser Gln Ala Leu Thr Gly Gln Ile Arg
                10           15           20

ATT CCG GCG GAC AAG TCC ATC TCG CAT CCG TCC TTC ATG TTT GCG GGT      150
Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly
                25           30           35

CTC GCA TCG GCG GAA ACC CCG ATC ACC GCG CTT CTG GAA GCG GAG GAC      198
Leu Ala Ser Gly Gln Thr Arg Ile Thr Gly Leu Leu Gln Gly Gln Asp
                40           45           50           55

GTC ATC AAT ACA GCG CCG GCC ATG CAG GCC ATG GCG GCG AAA ATC CGT      246
Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Arg Ala Met Gln Ala Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Arg
                60           65           70

AAA GAG GCG GAT GTC TGG ATC ATC AAC GCG GTC GCG AAT GCG TCG CTG      294
Lys Gln Gly Asp Val Trp Ile Ile Asn Gln Val Gly Asn Gly Cys Leu
                75           80           85

TTG CAG CCC GAA GCT GCG CTC GAT TTC GCG AAT GCC GGA ACC GCG GCG      342
Leu Gln Pro Gln Ala Ala Leu Asp Phe Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Gly Ala
                90           95           100

CGC CTC ACC ATG GCG CTT GTC GCG ACC TAT GAC ATG AAG ACC TCC TTT      390
Arg Leu Thr Met Gly Leu Val Gly Thr Tyr Asp Met Lys Thr Ser Phe
                105           110           115

ATC GCG GAC GCG TCG CTG TCG AAG CCG CCG ATG GCG CCG GTC CTG AAC      438
Ile Gly Asp Ala Ser Leu Ser Lys Arg Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn
                120           125           130           135

CCG TTG CCG GAA ATG GCG GTT CAG GTG GAA GCA GCC GAT GCG GAC CCG      486
Pro Leu Arg Gln Met Gly Val Gln Val Gln Ala Ala Asp Gly Asp Arg
                140           145           150

ATG CCG CTG ACG CTG ATC GCG CCG AAG ACG GCC AAT CCG ATC ACC TAT      534
Met Pro Leu Thr Leu Ile Gly Pro Lys Thr Ala Asn Pro Ile Thr Tyr
                155           160           165

CGC GTG CCG ATG GCG TCC GCG CAG GTA AAA TCC GCC GTG CTG CTC GCC      582
Arg Val Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Gln Val Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala
                170           175           180           185

GGT CTC AAC ACG CCG GCG GTC ACC ACC GTC ATC GAG CCG GTC ATG ACC      630
Gly Leu Asn Thr Pro Gly Val Thr Thr Val Ile Gln Pro Val Met Thr
                185           190           195

CGC GAC CAC ACC GAA AAG ATG CTG CAG GCG TTT GCG GCC GAC CTC ACG      678
Arg Asp His Thr Gln Lys Met Leu Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Asp Leu Thr
                200           205           210           215

GTC GAG ACC GAC AAG GAT GCG GTG CCG CAT ATC CCG ATC ACC GCG CAG      726
Val Gln Thr Asp Lys Asp Gly Val Arg His Ile Arg Ile Thr Gly Gln
                220           225           230           235

GCG AAG CTT GTC GCG CAG ACC ATC GAC GTG CCG GCG GAT CCG TCA TCG      774
Gly Lys Leu Val Gly Gln Thr Ile Asp Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Ser
    
```



-continued

58			59			60									
Ala	Met	Gly	Ala	Lys	Ile	Arg	Lys	Glu	Gly	Asp	Val	Trp	Ile	Ile	Asp
65				70						75					80
Gly	Val	Gly	Asn	Gly	Cys	Leu	Leu	Glu	Pro	Glu	Ala	Ala	Leu	Asp	Phe
			85						90						95
Gly	Asn	Ala	Gly	Thr	Gly	Ala	Arg	Leu	Thr	Met	Gly	Leu	Val	Gly	Thr
			100						105						110
Tyr	Asp	Met	Lys	Thr	Ser	Phe	Ile	Gly	Asp	Ala	Ser	Leu	Ser	Lys	Arg
			115						120						125
Pro	Met	Gly	Arg	Val	Leu	Asn	Pro	Leu	Arg	Glu	Met	Gly	Val	Glu	Val
			130						135						140
Glu	Ala	Ala	Asp	Gly	Asp	Arg	Met	Pro	Leu	Thr	Leu	Ile	Gly	Pro	Lys
			145						150						155
Thr	Ala	Asn	Pro	Ile	Thr	Tyr	Arg	Val	Pro	Met	Ala	Ser	Ala	Glu	Val
			165						170						175
Lys	Ser	Ala	Val	Leu	Leu	Ala	Gly	Leu	Asn	Thr	Pro	Gly	Val	Thr	Thr
			180						185						190
Val	Ile	Glu	Pro	Val	Met	Thr	Arg	Asp	His	Thr	Glu	Lys	Met	Leu	Glu
			195						200						205
Gly	Phe	Gly	Ala	Asp	Leu	Thr	Val	Glu	Thr	Asp	Lys	Asp	Gly	Val	Arg
			210						215						220
His	Ile	Arg	Ile	Thr	Gly	Glu	Gly	Lys	Leu	Val	Gly	Glu	Thr	Ile	Asp
			225						230						240
Val	Pro	Gly	Asp	Pro	Ser	Ser	Thr	Ala	Phe	Pro	Leu	Val	Ala	Ala	Leu
			245						250						255
Leu	Val	Glu	Gly	Ser	Asp	Val	Thr	Ile	Arg	Asn	Val	Leu	Met	Asn	Pro
			260						265						270
Thr	Arg	Thr	Gly	Leu	Ile	Leu	Thr	Leu	Glu	Glu	Met	Gly	Ala	Asp	Ile
			275						280						285
Glu	Val	Leu	Asn	Ala	Arg	Leu	Ala	Gly	Gly	Glu	Asp	Val	Ala	Asp	Leu
			290						295						300
Arg	Val	Arg	Ala	Ser	Lys	Leu	Lys	Gly	Val	Val	Val	Pro	Pro	Glu	Arg
			305						310						315
Ala	Pro	Ser	Met	Ile	Asp	Glu	Tyr	Pro	Val	Leu	Ala	Ile	Ala	Ala	Ser
			325						330						335
Phe	Ala	Glu	Gly	Glu	Thr	Val	Met	Asp	Gly	Leu	Asp	Glu	Leu	Arg	Val
			340						345						350
Lys	Glu	Ser	Asp	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala	Val	Ala	Arg	Gly	Leu	Glu	Ala	Asn
			355						360						365
Gly	Val	Asp	Cys	Thr	Glu	Gly	Glu	Met	Ser	Leu	Thr	Val	Arg	Gly	Arg
			370						375						380
Pro	Asp	Gly	Lys	Gly	Leu	Gly	Gly	Gly	Thr	Val	Ala	Thr	His	Leu	Asp
			385						390						400
His	Arg	Ile	Ala	Met	Ser	Phe	Leu	Val	Met	Gly	Leu	Ala	Ala	Glu	Lys
			405						410						415
Pro	Val	Thr	Val	Asp	Asp	Ser	Asn	Met	Ile	Ala	Thr	Ser	Phe	Pro	Glu
			420						425						430
Phe	Met	Asp	Met	Met	Pro	Gly	Leu	Gly	Ala	Lys	Ile	Glu	Leu	Ser	Ile
			435						440						445
Leu															

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8

(1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

-continued

(A) LENGTH: 433 amino acids  
(B) TYPE: amino acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(1) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(2) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID: NO: 1

```

Ser Leu Thr Leu Glu Pro Ile Ala Arg Val Asp Gly Thr Ile Asn Leu
1          5          10
Pro Gly Ser Lys Thr Val Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu Ala Ala Leu
20         25         30
Ala His Gly Lys Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp Asp Val
35         40         45
Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Thr Ala Leu Gly Val Ser Tyr Thr Leu
50         55         60
Ser Ala Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Glu Ile Ile Gly Asn Gly Gly Pro Leu
65         70         75         80
His Ala Glu Gly Ala Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala
85         90         95
Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Ser Asn Asp Ile Val
100        105        110
Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His Leu Val
115        120        125
Asp Ala Leu Arg Leu Gly Gly Ala Lys Ile Thr Tyr Leu Glu Glu Glu
130        135        140
Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Glu Gly Gly Phe Thr Gly Gly Asn Val
145        150        155        160
Asp Val Asp Gly Ser Val Ser Ser Glu Phe Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Met
165        170        175
Thr Ala Pro Leu Ala Pro Glu Asp Thr Val Ile Arg Ile Lys Gly Asp
180        185        190
Leu Val Ser Lys Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu Asn Leu Met Lys Thr
195        200        205
Phe Gly Val Glu Ile Glu Asn Glu His Tyr Glu Glu Phe Val Val Lys
210        215        220
Gly Gly Glu Ser Tyr Glu Ser Pro Gly Thr Tyr Leu Val Glu Gly Asp
225        230        235
Ala Ser Ser Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala Ala Ile Lys Gly Gly
240        245        250        255
Thr Val Lys Val Thr Gly Ile Gly Arg Asn Ser Met Glu Gly Asp Ile
260        265        270
Arg Phe Ala Asp Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala Thr Ile Cys Trp Gly
275        280        285
Asp Asp Tyr Ile Ser Cys Thr Arg Gly Glu Leu Asn Ala Ile Asp Met
290        295        300
Asp Met Asn His Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ile Ala Thr Ala Ala
305        310        315        320
Leu Phe Ala Lys Gly Thr Thr Arg Leu Arg Asn Ile Tyr Asn Trp Arg
325        330        335
Val Lys Glu Thr Asp Arg Leu Phe Ala Met Ala Thr Glu Leu Arg Lys
340        345        350
Val Gly Ala Glu Val Glu Glu Gly His Asp Tyr Ile Arg Ile Thr Pro
355        360        365
Pro Glu Lys Leu Asn Phe Ala Glu Ile Ala Thr Tyr Asn Asp His Arg
370        375        380

```

-continued

```

Met Ala Met Cys Phe Ser Leu Val Ala Leu Ser Asp Thr Pro Val Thr
385                               395                               400
Ile Leu Asp Pro Lys Cys Thr Ala Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr Phe Glu
405                               410                               415
Glu Leu Ala Arg Ile Ser Glu
420

```

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:

( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 1377 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: double
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

( s i ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:

```

CCATGCTCA CGGTCAAAC ACCCGTCCAG CAACTGCTCG TAAATCCTCT GGTCTTTCTG      60
GAACCGTCCG TATTCCAAGT GACAAATCTA TCTCCACAG GTCCTTCATG TTTGGAAGTC      120
TCCTAAGCGG TAAACTCGT ATCACCAGTC TTTGGAAGG TGAAGATGTT ATCAACACTG      180
GTAAAGCTAT GCAAAGCTAT GGTGCCAGAA TCCGTAAGGA AAGTGATACT TGGATCATG      240
ATGATGTTGG TAACGATGGA CTCCTTCTC CTGAGGCTCC TCTCGATTC GGTAAACGCTG      300
CAACTGATTC CCGTTGACT ATGGGTCTTG TTGGTGTTA CGATTTGAT AACACTTTCA      360
TTGGTACGC TTCTCTCACT AAACGCTCAA TGGGTGCTG GTTGAACCCA CTTCGCGAAA      420
TGGGTGTGCA GGTGAAGTCT GAAAGCGGTG ATCGTCTTC AGTTACCTG COTGACCAA      480
AGACTCCAAC GCGAATCACC TACAGGATAC CTATGCTTC GCGTCAAATG AAGTCCGCTG      540
TTCTGCTTGC TGTCTCAAC ACCCAAGGTA TCACCAGTGT TATCGAAGCA ATCATGACTC      600
GTGACCACAC TGAAGAAGTG CTTCAAGGTT TTGGTGTCTA CTTTACGTT GAGACTGATG      660
CTGACGGTGT GCGTACCATC CGTCTTGAAG GTCGTGATTA GCTCACCAGT CAAATGATG      720
ATGTTCCAGG TATCCATCC TCTACTGCTT TCCCATGCT TGTGCGCTT CTTGTTCCAG      780
GTTCCGACGT CACCATCCTT AACGTTTTGA TGAACCCAAC CCGTACTGCT CTCATCTTGA      840
CTCTGCAAGG AATGGGTGCC GACATCGAAG TATCAACCC ACGTCTTCT GGTGGAAGAA      900
ACGTGCTGTA CTTGCTGTTT CTTCTTCTA CTTTGAAGGG TGTACTGTT CCAAGAGACC      960
GTGCTCCTTC TATGATCGAC GAGTATCCAA TTCTGCTGT TCGAGCTGCA TTCGCTGAAG      1020
GTGCTACCGT TATGAACGCT TTGGAAGAAC TCCGTGTTAA GGAAGGCGAC COTCTTTCTG      1080
CTGTCGAAA CCGTCTCAA GTCACGCTG TTGATGCGA TGAAGGTAAG ACTTCTCTCG      1140
TCGTGCGTGG TCGTCCGAG GGTAAAGGTC TCGGTAACCG TTCTGGAAGC GCTGTGCTTA      1200
CCCACCTCGA TCACCGTATC GCTATGAGCT TCCTGCTTAT GGGTCTCGTT TCTGAAAACC      1260
CTGTTACTGT TATGATGCT ACTATGATCG CTACTAGCTT CCCAGAGTTC ATGATTTGA      1320
TGGCTGCTCT TGAAGCTAAG ATCGAAGTCT CCGACACTAA GCGTCTTGA TGAAGTC      1377

```

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:

( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 316 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: double
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

-continued

(1x) FEATURE:
(A) NAME/KEY: CDS
(B) LOCATION: 87,317

(x1) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10:

AGATCTATCG ATAAGCTTGA TGTAAATTGGA GGAAGATCAA AATTTTCAAT CCCCAITCTT 60
COATTCCTTC AATTGAAAGTT TCTCCG ATG GCG CAA GTT AGC AGA ATC TGC AAT 113
Met Ala Gln Val Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn
1 5
GGT GTG CAG AAC CCA TCT CTT ATC TCC AAT CTC TCG AAA TCC AGT CAA 161
Gly Val Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu Ile Ser Asn Leu Ser Lys Ser Ser Gln
10 15 20 25
CGC AAA TCT CCC TTA TCG GTT TCT CTA AAG ACG CAG CAG CAT CCA CGA 209
Arg Lys Ser Pro Leu Ser Val Ser Leu Lys Thr Gln Gln His Pro Arg
30 35 40
GCT TAT CCG ATT TCG TCG TCG TCG GGA TTT AAG AAG AGT GGG ATG ACG 257
Ala Tyr Pro Ile Ser Ser Ser Trp Gly Leu Lys Lys Ser Gly Met Thr
45 50 55
TTA ATT GGC TCT GAG CTT COT CCT CTT AAG GTC ATG TCT TCT GTT TCC 305
Leu Ile Gly Ser Gln Leu Arg Pro Leu Lys Val Met Ser Ser Val Ser
60 65 70
ACG GCG TCG ATG C 318
Thr Ala Cys Met
75

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:10:

(1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
(A) LENGTH: 77 amino acids
(B) TYPE: amino acid
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(x1) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10:

Met Ala Gln Val Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn Gly Val Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu
1 5 10 15
Ile Ser Asn Leu Ser Lys Ser Ser Gln Arg Lys Ser Pro Leu Ser Val
20 25 30
Ser Leu Lys Thr Gln Gln His Pro Arg Ala Tyr Pro Ile Ser Ser Ser
35 40 45
Trp Gly Leu Lys Lys Ser Gly Met Thr Leu Ile Gly Ser Gln Leu Arg
50 55 60
Pro Leu Lys Val Met Ser Ser Val Ser Thr Ala Cys Met
65 70 75

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:12:

(1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
(A) LENGTH: 402 base pairs
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid
(C) STRANDEDNESS: double
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

(1x) FEATURE:
(A) NAME/KEY: CDS
(B) LOCATION: 87,401

(x1) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:12:

AGATCTATCG ATAAGCTTGA TGTAAATTGGA GGAAGATCAA AATTTTCAAT CCCCAITCTT 60
COATTCCTTC AATTGAAAGTT TCTCCG ATG GCG CAA GTT AGC AGA ATC TGC AAT 113

-continued

	Met	Ala	Gln	Val	Ser	Arg	Ile	Cys	Asn											
	1				5															
GGT	QTG	CAQ	AAC	CCA	TCT	CIT	ATC	TCC	AAT	CTC	TCQ	AAA	TCC	AGT	CAA					161
Gly	Val	Gln	Asn	Pro	Ser	Leu	Ile	Ser	Asn	Leu	Ser	Lys	Ser	Ser	Gln					
	10				15					20					25					
CQC	AAA	TCT	CCC	TTA	TCQ	QIT	TCT	CTQ	AAQ	ACQ	CAQ	CAQ	CAT	CCA	CGA					169
Arg	Lys	Ser	Pro	Leu	Ser	Val	Ser	Leu	Lys	Thr	Gln	Gln	His	Pro	Arg					
				30					35					40						
QCT	TAT	CCQ	ATT	TCQ	TCQ	TCQ	TQQ	QQA	TTO	AAQ	AAQ	AQT	QQQ	ATQ	ACQ					157
Ala	Tyr	Pro	Ile	Ser	Ser	Ser	Trp	Gly	Leu	Lys	Lys	Ser	Gly	Met	Thr					
			45					50					55							
TTA	ATT	QQC	TCT	QAG	CIT	CQT	CCT	CTT	AAQ	QTC	ATQ	TCT	TCT	QIT	TCC					165
Leu	Ile	Gly	Ser	Gln	Leu	Arg	Pro	Leu	Lys	Val	Met	Ser	Ser	Val	Ser					
		60					65					70								
ACQ	QCC	QAG	AAA	QCC	TCQ	QAG	ATT	QTA	CTT	CAA	CCC	ATT	AOA	QAA	ATC					153
Thr	Ala	Gln	Lys	Ala	Ser	Gln	Ile	Val	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile	Arg	Gln	Ile					
		75				80					85									
TCC	QQT	CTT	ATT	AAQ	TTO	CCT	QCC	TCC	AAQ	TCT	CTA	TCA	AAT	AOA	ATT					161
Ser	Gly	Leu	Ile	Lys	Leu	Pro	Gly	Ser	Lys	Ser	Leu	Ser	Asn	Arg	Ile					
	90				95					100					105					
C																				162

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:13:

## (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 105 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

## (12) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:13:

Met	Ala	Gln	Val	Ser	Arg	Ile	Cys	Asn	Gly	Val	Gln	Asn	Pro	Ser	Leu						
1				5					10					15							
Ile	Ser	Asn	Leu	Ser	Lys	Ser	Ser	Gln	Arg	Lys	Ser	Pro	Leu	Ser	Val						
			20					25					30								
Ser	Leu	Lys	Thr	Gln	Gln	His	Pro	Arg	Ala	Tyr	Pro	Ile	Ser	Ser	Ser						
		35				40					45										
Trp	Gly	Leu	Lys	Lys	Ser	Gly	Met	Thr	Leu	Ile	Gly	Ser	Gln	Leu	Arg						
	50					55					60										
Pro	Leu	Lys	Val	Met	Ser	Ser	Val	Ser	Thr	Ala	Gln	Lys	Ala	Ser	Gln						
	65				70				75						80						
Ile	Val	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile	Arg	Gln	Ile	Ser	Gly	Leu	Ile	Lys	Leu	Pro						
			85						90					95							
Gly	Ser	Lys	Ser	Leu	Ser	Asn	Arg	Ile													
		100						105													

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:14:

## (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 233 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (11) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

## (12) FEATURE:

- (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
- (B) LOCATION: 14..322

## (13) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:14:

-continued

AGATCTTTC A GA ATO GCA CAA ATT AAC AAC ATO OCT CAA GGG ATA CAA 49  
 Met Ala Glu Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Glu Gly Ile Glu  
 1 5 10

ACC CTT AAT CCC AAT TCC AAT TTC CAT AAA CCC CAA GTT CCT AAA TCT 97  
 Thr Leu Asn Pro Asn Ser Asn Phe His Lys Pro Glu Val Pro Lys Ser  
 15 20 25

TCA AOT TTT CTT GTT TTT GGA TCT AAA AAA CTG AAA AAT TCA GCA AAT 145  
 Ser Ser Phe Leu Val Phe Gly Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn  
 30 35 40

TCT ATO TTO GTT TTO AAA AAA GAT TCA ATT TTT ATO CAA AAO TTT TGT 193  
 Ser Met Leu Val Leu Lys Lys Asp Ser Ile Phe Met Glu Lys Phe Cys  
 45 50 55 60

TCC TTT AAG ATT TCA GCA TCA GTG OCT ACA GCC TGC ATG C 233  
 Ser Phe Arg Ile Ser Ala Ser Val Ala Thr Ala Cys Met  
 65 70

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:15:

- ( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 75 amino acids
  - ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( xi ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:15:

Met Ala Glu Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Glu Gly Ile Glu Thr Leu Asn Pro 15  
 1 5 10

Asn Ser Asn Phe His Lys Pro Glu Val Pro Lys Ser Ser Ser Phe Leu 30  
 10 20 25 30

Val Phe Gly Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn Ser Met Leu Val 45  
 35 40 45

Leu Lys Lys Asp Ser Ile Phe Met Glu Lys Phe Cys Ser Phe Arg Ile 60  
 50 55 60

Ser Ala Ser Val Ala Thr Ala Cys Met 70  
 65 70

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:16:

- ( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 322 base pairs
  - ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

( ix ) FEATURES:

- ( A ) NAME/KEY: CDS
- ( B ) LOCATION: 48..321

( xi ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:16:

AGATCTGCTA GAAATAATTT TGTTTAACTT TAAGAAAGGAG ATATATCC ATG GCA CAA 57  
 Met Ala Glu  
 1

ATT AAC AAC ATG OCT CAA GGG ATA CAA ACC CTT AAT CCC AAT TCC AAT 105  
 Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Glu Gly Ile Glu Thr Leu Asn Pro Asn Ser Asn  
 5 10 15

TTC CAT AAA CCC CAA GTT CCT AAA TCT TCA AOT TTT CTT GTT TTT GGA 153  
 Phe His Lys Pro Glu Val Pro Lys Ser Ser Ser Phe Leu Val Phe Gly  
 20 25 30 35

TCT AAA AAA CTG AAA AAT TCA GCA AAT TCT ATG TTO GTT TTO AAA AAA 201  
 Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn Ser Met Leu Val Leu Lys Lys  
 205 210

5,633,435

83

84

-continued

	40	45	50	
GAT TCA ATT TTT ATG CAA AAG TTT TGT TCC TTT AAG ATT TCA GCA TCA				249
Asp Ser Ile Phe Met Gln Lys Phe Cys Ser Phe Arg Ile Ser Ala Ser	55	60	65	
GTO OCT ACA GCA CAG AAG CCT TCT GAG ATA GTG TTO CAA CCC ATT AAA				297
Val Ala Thr Ala Gln Lys Pro Ser Gln Ile Val Leu Gln Pro Ile Lys	70	75	80	
GAG ATT TCA GGC ACT GTT AAA TTG CCT GGC TCT AAA TCA TTA TCT AAT				345
Gln Ile Ser Gly Thr Val Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn	85	90	95	
AGA ATT C				351
Arg Ile				
100				

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:17:

( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 101 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( x1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:17:

Met Ala Gln Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Gln Gly Ile Gln Thr Leu Asn Pro  
 1 5 10  
 Asn Ser Asn Phe His Lys Pro Gln Val Pro Lys Ser Ser Ser Phe Leu  
 20 25 30  
 Val Phe Gly Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn Ser Met Leu Val  
 35 40 45  
 Leu Lys Lys Asp Ser Ile Phe Met Gln Lys Phe Cys Ser Phe Arg Ile  
 50 55 60  
 Ser Ala Ser Val Ala Thr Ala Gln Lys Pro Ser Gln Ile Val Leu Gln  
 65 70 75 80  
 Pro Ile Lys Gln Ile Ser Gly Thr Val Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser  
 85 90 95  
 Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile  
 100

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:18:

( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 26 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide

( x1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:18:

Xaa His Gly Ala Ser Ser Arg Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Lys Ser Ser Gly  
 1 5 10 13  
 Leu Xaa Gly Thr Val Arg Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Met  
 20 25

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:19:

( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 13 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide

( 1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:19:

Ala Pro Ser Met Ile Asp Glu Tyr Pro Ile Leu Ala Val  
1 3 10

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:19:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 15 amino acids
  - ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:19:

Ile Thr Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Lys  
1 5 10 15

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:21:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 17 base pairs
  - ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid  
( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:21:

ATGATGCA Y G ARTA Y CC

17

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:22:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 17 base pairs
  - ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid  
( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:22:

GARGA Y GTNA TAAACAC

17

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:23:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 17 base pairs
  - ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid  
( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:23:

GARGA Y GTNA TAAATAC

17

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:24:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 26 base pairs
  - ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

-continued

( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:24:

CCTGGATAGA TCTAAGGAAGA CAACCATGGC TCACGGTC

38

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:24:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 44 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:24:

GGATAGATTA AGGAAAGACGC GCATGCTTCA CGGTGCAAAC AACC

44

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:26:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 35 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:26:

GGCTGCCTGA TGAAGCTCCAC AATCGCCATC GATGG

35

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:27:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 32 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:27:

CCTCCTCCT COTGCGTGGC CCCCCTGACC GC

33

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:28:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 29 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:28:

CGGGCAAAGGC CATGCAAGCT ATGGGCGCC

29

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:29:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 31 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

-continued

(A) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

(1) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:38:

C G G C T G C C C C C T G A C T A T G G C C C T C G T C G G

31

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:38:

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 15 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:38:

Xaa	His	Ser	Ala	Ser	Pro	Lys	Pro	Ala	Thr	Ala	Arg	Arg	Ser	Gln
1				5					10					15

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:31:

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 17 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid  
(A) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:31:

C C G G T T G C C C G G O Y T T S G G

17

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:32:

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 16 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:32:

Pro	Gly	Asp	Lys	Ser	Ile	Ser	His	Arg	Ser	Phe	Met	Phe	Gly	Gly	Leu
1				5					10					15	

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:34:

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 13 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:34:

Leu	Asp	Phe	Gly	Asn	Ala	Ala	Thr	Gly	Cys	Arg	Leu	Thr
1				5					10			

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:34:

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 26 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

-continued

( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:34:

C C C C A A T G C C G C C A C C G G C G C C G C C C

26

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:34:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 49 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:35:

G G A C G G C T G C T T G C A C C G T G A A G C A T G C T T A A G C T T G G C G T A A T C A T G G

49

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:36:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 15 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:36:

G G A A G A C G C C C A G A A T T C A C G G T G C A A G C A G C C G G

33

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:37:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 5 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide

( 1.2 ) FEATURE:

- ( A ) NAME/KEY: Modified-site
- ( B ) LOCATION: 2
- ( D ) OTHER INFORMATION: Amino- "Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ser, Thr, Cys, Tyr, Asn, Gln, Arg, or Glu"

( 1.2 ) FEATURE:

- ( A ) NAME/KEY: Modified-site
- ( B ) LOCATION: 4
- ( D ) OTHER INFORMATION: Amino- "Xaa at position 4 is Ser or Thr"

( 2.1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:37:

Arg Xaa His Xaa Gln  
 1 5

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:38:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 4 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide

( 1.2 ) FEATURE:

- ( A ) NAME/KEY: Modified-site
- ( B ) LOCATION: 4
- ( D ) OTHER INFORMATION: Amino- "Xaa at position 4 is Ser or Thr"

( 1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:38:

Gly Asp Lys Xaa  
1

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:38:

( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 5 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide

( ix ) FEATURE:

- ( A ) NAME/KEY: Modified-site
- ( B ) LOCATION: 4
- ( D ) OTHER INFORMATION: /note= "Xaa at position 4 is Ala, Arg, Asn, Asp, Cys, Gln, Glu, Gly, His, Ile, Leu, Lys, Met, Phe, Pro, Ser, Thr, Trp, Tyr, or Val"

( 1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:39:

Ser Ala Glu Xaa Lys  
1 3

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:40:

( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 4 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide

( ix ) FEATURE:

- ( A ) NAME/KEY: Modified-site
- ( B ) LOCATION: 2
- ( D ) OTHER INFORMATION: /note= "Xaa at position 2 is Ala, Arg, Asn, Asp, Cys, Gln, Glu, Gly, His, Ile, Leu, Lys, Met, Phe, Pro, Ser, Thr, Trp, Tyr, or Val"

( 1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:41:

Asn Xaa Thr Arg  
1

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:41:

( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 1287 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: double
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

( ix ) FEATURE:

- ( A ) NAME/KEY: CDS
- ( B ) LOCATION: 1..1287

( 1 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:41:

ATG	AAA	CGA	GAT	AAG	GTG	CAG	ACC	TTA	CAT	GGA	GAA	ATA	CAT	ATT	CCC	48
Met	Lys	Arg	Asp	Lys	Val	Gln	Thr	Leu	His	Gly	Glu	Ile	His	Ile	Pro	
	1			5				10				15				
GGT	GAT	AAA	TCC	ATT	TCT	CAC	CGC	TCG	GTT	ATG	TTT	GCG	GCG	CTA	GCG	96
Gly	Asp	Lys	Ser	Ile	Ser	His	Arg	Ser	Val	Met	Phe	Gly	Ala	Leu	Ala	
			20					25				30				
GCA	GCC	ACA	ACA	ACA	GTT	AAA	AAC	TTT	CTG	CCG	GGA	GCA	GAT	TGT	CTG	144
Ala	Gly	Thr	Thr	Thr	Val	Lys	Asn	Phe	Leu	Pro	Gly	Ala	Asp	Cys	Leu	
		35				40						45				
AAC	ACG	ATC	GAT	TOC	TTT	AGA	AAA	ATG	GGT	GTT	CAC	ATT	GAG	CAA	AAC	192



-continued

Gly	Lys	Gln	Thr	Leu	Lys	Gly	Gly	Ala	Ala	Val	Ser	Ser	His	Gly	Asp	
378						375					380					
CAT	COA	ATC	OGA	ATO	ATO	CTT	GOT	ATT	GCT	TCC	TOT	ATA	ACO	GAG	GAG	1200
His	Arg	Ile	Gly	Met	Met	Leu	Gly	Ile	Ala	Ser	Cys	Ile	Thr	Gln	Gln	
383					390					395				400		
CCG	ATT	OAA	ATC	GAG	CAC	ACG	GAT	GCC	ATT	CAC	GTT	TCT	TAT	CCA	ACC	1248
Pro	Ile	Gln	Ile	Gln	His	Thr	Asp	Ala	Ile	His	Val	Ser	Tyr	Pro	Thr	
				405					410					415		
TTC	TTC	GAG	CAT	TTA	AAT	AAO	CTT	TCO	AAA	AAA	TCC	TOA				1287
Phe	Phe	Gln	His	Leu	Asn	Lys	Leu	Ser	Lys	Lys	Ser					
				420					425							

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:62:

(1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 428 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(iii) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:62:

Met	Lys	Arg	Asp	Lys	Val	Gln	Thr	Leu	His	Gly	Gln	Ile	His	Ile	Pro
1				5					10					15	
Gly	Asp	Lys	Ser	Ile	Ser	His	Arg	Ser	Val	Met	Phe	Gly	Ala	Leu	Ala
		20						25					30		
Ala	Gly	Thr	Thr	Thr	Val	Lys	Asn	Phe	Leu	Pro	Gly	Ala	Asp	Cys	Leu
		35					40					45			
Ser	Thr	Ile	Asp	Cys	Phe	Arg	Lys	Met	Gly	Val	His	Ile	Gln	Gln	Ser
		50				55					60				
Ser	Ser	Asp	Val	Val	Ile	His	Gly	Lys	Gly	Ile	Asp	Ala	Leu	Lys	Gln
65				70					75					80	
Pro	Gln	Ser	Leu	Leu	Asp	Val	Gly	Asn	Ser	Gly	Thr	Thr	Ile	Arg	Leu
				85					90					95	
Met	Leu	Gly	Ile	Leu	Ala	Gly	Arg	Pro	Phe	Tyr	Ser	Ala	Val	Ala	Gly
		100						105					110		
Asp	Gln	Ser	Ile	Ala	Lys	Arg	Pro	Met	Lys	Arg	Val	Thr	Gln	Pro	Leu
		115					120					125			
Lys	Lys	Met	Gly	Ala	Lys	Ile	Asp	Gly	Arg	Ala	Gly	Gly	Gln	Phe	Thr
		130				135					140				
Pro	Leu	Ser	Val	Ser	Gly	Ala	Ser	Leu	Lys	Gly	Ile	Asp	Tyr	Val	Ser
145					150					155				160	
Pro	Val	Ala	Ser	Ala	Gln	Ile	Lys	Ser	Ala	Val	Leu	Leu	Ala	Gly	Leu
				165					170					175	
Gln	Ala	Gln	Gly	Thr	Thr	Thr	Val	Thr	Gln	Pro	His	Lys	Ser	Arg	Asp
			180					185					190		
His	Thr	Gln	Arg	Met	Leu	Ser	Ala	Phe	Gly	Val	Lys	Leu	Ser	Gln	Asp
		195					200					205			
Gln	Thr	Ser	Val	Ser	Ile	Ala	Gly	Gly	Gln	Lys	Leu	Thr	Ala	Ala	Asp
		210				215					220				
Ile	Phe	Val	Pro	Gly	Asp	Ile	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ala	Phe	Phe	Leu	Ala	Ala
225				230					235						240
Gly	Ala	Met	Val	Pro	Asn	Ser	Arg	Ile	Val	Leu	Lys	Asn	Val	Gly	Leu
				245					250					255	
Asn	Pro	Thr	Arg	Thr	Gly	Ile	Ile	Asp	Val	Leu	Gln	Asn	Met	Gly	Ala
			260					265					270		
Lys	Leu	Gln	Ile	Lys	Pro	Ser	Ala	Asp	Ser	Gly	Ala	Gln	Pro	Tyr	Gly
			275				280						285		

-continued

```

Asp Leu Ile Ile Glu Thr Ser Ser Leu Lys Ala Val Glu Ile Gly Gly
 290                               295                 300

Asp Ile Ile Pro Arg Leu Ile Asp Glu Ile Pro Ile Ile Ala Leu Leu
 305                               310                 315                 320

Ala Thr Glu Ala Glu Gly Thr Thr Val Ile Lys Asp Ala Ala Glu Leu
                               325                 330                 335

Lys Val Lys Glu Thr Asn Arg Ile Asp Thr Val Val Ser Glu Leu Arg
 340                               345                 350

Lys Leu Gly Ala Glu Ile Glu Pro Thr Ala Asp Gly Met Lys Val Tyr
 355                               360                 365

Gly Lys Glu Thr Leu Lys Gly Gly Ala Ala Val Ser Ser His Gly Asp
 370                               375                 380

His Arg Ile Gly Met Met Leu Gly Ile Ala Ser Cys Ile Thr Glu Glu
 385                               390                 395                 400

Pro Ile Glu Ile Glu His Thr Asp Ala Ile His Val Ser Tyr Pro Thr
 405                               410                 415

Phe Phe Glu His Leu Asn Lys Leu Ser Lys Lys Ser
 420                               425
    
```

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:

- ( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 1280 base pairs
  - ( B ) TYPE: double strand
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

- ( ix ) FEATURE:
  - ( A ) NAME/KEY: CDS
  - ( B ) LOCATION: 1..1280

( x i ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6:

```

ATG GTA AAT GAA CAA ATC ATT GAT ATT TCA GGT CCG ITA AAG GGC GAA      48
Met Val Asn Glu Glu Ile Ile Asp Ile Ser Gly Pro Leu Lys Gly Glu
 1
 5
 10
 15

ATA GAA GTG CCG GGC GAT AAG TCA ATG ACA CAC CGT GCA ATC ATG TTG      96
Ile Glu Val Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Met Thr His Arg Ala Ile Met Leu
 20
 25
 30

GCG TCG CTA GCT GAA GGT GTA TCT ACT ATA TAT AAG CCA CTA CTT GGC      144
Ala Ser Leu Ala Glu Gly Val Ser Thr Ile Tyr Lys Pro Leu Leu Gly
 35
 40
 45

GAA GAT TOT CGT CGT ACG ATG GAC ATT TTC CGA CAC TTA GGT GTA GAA      192
Glu Asp Cys Arg Arg Thr Met Asp Ile Phe Arg His Leu Gly Val Glu
 50
 55
 60

ATC AAA GAA GAT GAT GAA AAA TTA GTT GTO ACT TCC CCA GGA TAT CAA      240
Ile Lys Glu Asp Asp Glu Lys Leu Val Val Thr Ser Pro Gly Tyr Glu
 65
 70
 75

GTT AAC ACG CCA CAT CAA GTA TTG TAT ACA GGT AAT TCT GGT ACG ACA      288
Val Asn Thr Pro His Glu Val Leu Tyr Thr Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr
 85
 90
 95

ACA CGA TTA TTG GCA GGT TTG TTA AGT GGT TTA GGT AAT GAA AGT GTT      336
Thr Arg Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu Leu Ser Gly Leu Gly Asn Glu Ser Val
 100
 105
 110

TTG TCT GGC GAT GTT TCA ATT GGT AAA AGG CCA ATG GAT CGT GTC TTG      384
Leu Ser Gly Asp Val Ser Ile Gly Lys Arg Pro Met Asp Arg Val Leu
 115
 120
 125

AGA CCA TTG AAA CTT ATG GAT GCG AAT ATT GAA GGT ATT GAA GAT AAT      432
Arg Pro Leu Lys Leu Met Asp Ala Asn Ile Glu Gly Ile Glu Asp Asn
 130
 135
 140
    
```

-continued

TAT Tyr	ACA Thr	CCA Pro	TTA Leu	ATT Ile	ATT Ile	AAG Lys	CCA Pro	TCT Ser	QTC Val	ATA Ile	AAA Lys	GOT Gly	ATA Ile	AAT Asn	TAT Tyr	488
143				130					155						160	
CAA Ola	ATG Met	GAA Glu	GTT Val	CCA Ala	AGT Ser	CCA Ala	GTA Gln	AAA Val	AGT Lys	GCC Ser	ATT Ala	TTA Ile	TTT Leu	CCA Phe	498	
163			165					170						175		
AGT Ser	TTG Leu	TTT Phe	TCT Ser	AAG Lys	GAA Glu	CCG Pro	ACC Thr	ATC Ile	ATT Ile	AAA Lys	GAA Glu	TTA Leu	GAT Asp	GTA Val	AGT Ser	576
			180					185						190		
CGA Arg	AAT Asn	CAT His	ACT Thr	GAG Gln	ACG Thr	ATG Met	TTC Phe	AAA Lys	CAT His	TTT Phe	AAT Asn	ATT Ile	CCA Pro	ATT Ile	GAA Glu	624
195							200						205			
GCA Ala	GAA Glu	GGG Gly	TTA Leu	TCA Ser	ATT Ile	AAT Asn	ACA Thr	ACC Thr	CCT Pro	GAA Gln	GCA Ala	ATT Ile	CGA Arg	TAC Tyr	ATT Ile	672
210							215					220				
AAA Lys	CCT Pro	GCA Ala	GAT Asp	TTT Phe	CAT His	GTT Val	CCT Pro	GCC Gly	GAT Asp	ATT Ile	TCA Ser	TCT Ser	GCA Ala	GCG Ala	TTC Phe	720
225					230					235					240	
TTT Phe	ATT Ile	GTT Val	GCA Ala	GCA Ala	CTT Leu	ATC Ile	ACA Thr	CCA Pro	GGA Gly	AGT Ser	GAT Asp	GTA Val	ACA Thr	ATT Ile	CAT His	768
					245				250						255	
AAT Asn	GTT Val	GGA Gly	ATC Ile	AAT Asn	CAA Gln	ACA Thr	COT Arg	TCA Ser	GOT Gly	ATT Ile	ATT Ile	GAT Asp	ATT Ile	GTT Val	GAA Glu	816
260								265						270		
AAA Lys	ATG Met	GCC Gly	GOT Asp	AAT Asn	ATC Ile	CAA Gln	CTT Leu	TTC Phe	AAT Asn	CAA Gln	ACA Thr	ACT Thr	GGT Gly	GCT Ala	GAA Glu	864
275							280					285				
CCT Pro	ACT Thr	GCT Ala	TCT Ser	ATT Ile	COT Arg	ATT Ile	CAA Gln	TAC Tyr	ACA Thr	CCA Pro	ATG Met	CTT Leu	CAA Gln	CCA Pro	ATA Ile	912
290						295						300				
ACA Thr	ATC Ile	GAA Glu	GGA Gly	GAA Glu	TTA Leu	GTT Val	CCA Pro	AAA Lys	GCA Ala	ATT Ile	GAT Asp	GAA Glu	CTG Leu	CCT Pro	GTA Val	960
305					310					315					320	
ATA Ile	GCA Ala	TTA Leu	CTT Leu	TGT Cys	ACA Thr	CAA Gln	GCA Ala	GTT Val	GCC Gly	ACG Thr	AGT Ser	ACA Thr	ATT Ile	AAA Lys	GAT Asp	1008
					325				330						335	
GCC Ala	GAG Glu	GAA Glu	TTA Leu	AAA Lys	GTA Val	AAA Lys	GAA Glu	ACA Thr	AAT Asn	AGA Arg	ATT Ile	GAT Asp	ACA Thr	ACG Thr	GCT Ala	1056
			340					345						350		
GAT Asp	ATG Met	TTA Leu	AAC Asn	TTG Leu	TTA Leu	GGG Gly	TTT Phe	GAA Glu	TTA Leu	CAA Gln	CCA Pro	ACT Thr	AAT Asn	GAT Asp	GGA Gly	1104
			355				360							365		
TTG Leu	ATT Ile	ATT Ile	CAT His	CCG Pro	TCA Ser	GAA Glu	TTT Phe	AAA Lys	ACA Thr	AAT Asn	GCA Ala	ACA Thr	GAT Asp	ATT Ile	TTA Leu	1152
		370				375					380					
ACT Thr	GAT Asp	CAT His	CGA Arg	ATA Ile	GGA Gly	ATG Met	ATG Met	CTT Leu	GCA Ala	GTT Val	GCT Ala	TGT Cys	GTA Val	CTT Leu	TCA Ser	1200
385					390					395					400	
AGC Ser	GAG Glu	CCT Pro	QTC Val	AAA Lys	ATC Ile	AAA Lys	CAA Gln	TTT Phe	GAT Asp	GCT Ala	GTA Val	AAT Asn	GTA Val	TCA Ser	ITT Phe	1248
				405					410					415		
CCA Pro	GGA Glu	TTT Phe	TTA Leu	CCA Pro	AAA Lys	CTA Leu	AAG Lys	CTT Leu	TTA Leu	CAA Gln	AAT Asn	GAG Glu	GGA Glu	TAA Gly		1296
			420					425						430		

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:44:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- ( A ) LENGTH: 430 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

-continued

(1) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(2) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:44

Met Val Asn Glu Glu Ile Ile Asp Ile Ser Gly Pro Leu Lys Gly Glu  
1 3 10 13

Ile Glu Val Pro Gly Arg Lys Ser Met Thr His Arg Ala Ile Met Leu  
20 23 30

Ala Ser Leu Ala Glu Gly Val Ser Thr Ile Tyr Lys Pro Leu Leu Gly  
33 40 43

Glu Asp Cys Arg Arg Thr Met Asp Ile Phe Arg His Leu Gly Val Glu  
50 53 60

Ile Lys Glu Asp Asp Glu Lys Leu Val Val Thr Ser Pro Gly Tyr Glu  
63 70 73 80

Val Asn Thr Pro His Glu Val Leu Tyr Thr Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr  
83 90 93

Thr Arg Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu Leu Ser Gly Leu Gly Asn Glu Ser Val  
100 103 110

Leu Ser Gly Asp Val Ser Ile Gly Lys Arg Pro Met Asp Arg Val Leu  
113 120 123

Arg Pro Leu Lys Leu Met Asp Ala Asn Ile Glu Gly Ile Glu Asp Asn  
130 133 140

Tyr Thr Pro Leu Ile Ile Lys Pro Ser Val Ile Lys Gly Ile Asn Tyr  
143 150 153 160

Glu Met Glu Val Ala Ser Ala Glu Val Lys Ser Ala Ile Leu Phe Ala  
163 170 173 175

Ser Leu Phe Ser Lys Glu Pro Thr Ile Ile Lys Glu Leu Asp Val Ser  
180 183 190

Arg Asn His Thr Glu Thr Met Phe Lys His Phe Asn Ile Pro Ile Glu  
193 200 203

Ala Glu Gly Leu Ser Ile Asn Thr Thr Pro Glu Ala Ile Arg Tyr Ile  
210 213 220

Lys Pro Ala Asp Phe His Val Pro Gly Asp Ile Ser Ser Ala Ala Phe  
223 230 233 240

Phe Ile Val Ala Ala Leu Ile Thr Pro Gly Ser Asp Val Thr Ile His  
243 250 253

Asn Val Gly Ile Asn Glu Thr Arg Ser Gly Ile Ile Asp Ile Val Glu  
260 263 270

Lys Met Gly Gly Asn Ile Glu Leu Phe Asn Glu Thr Thr Gly Ala Glu  
273 280 283

Pro Thr Ala Ser Ile Arg Ile Glu Tyr Thr Pro Met Leu Glu Pro Ile  
290 293 300

Thr Ile Glu Gly Glu Leu Val Pro Lys Ala Ile Asp Glu Leu Pro Val  
303 310 313 320

Ile Ala Leu Leu Cys Thr Glu Ala Val Gly Thr Ser Thr Ile Lys Asp  
323 330 333

Ala Glu Glu Leu Lys Val Lys Glu Thr Asn Arg Ile Asp Thr Thr Ala  
340 343 350

Asp Met Leu Asn Leu Leu Gly Phe Glu Leu Glu Pro Thr Asn Asp Gly  
353 360 363

Leu Ile Ile His Pro Ser Glu Phe Lys Thr Asn Ala Thr Asp Ile Leu  
370 373 380

Thr Asp His Arg Ile Gly Met Met Leu Ala Val Ala Cys Val Leu Ser  
383 390 393 400

-continued

Ser Glu Pro Val<sup>405</sup> Lys Ile Lys Glu Phe Asp Ala Val Asn Val Ser Phe  
405 410 415

Pro Gly Phe Leu Pro Lys Leu Lys Leu Glu Asn Glu Gly  
420 425 430

## ( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:

## ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 28 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

## ( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

- ( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

## ( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6:

GGAACATATG AAACGAGATA AGGTGCAG

28

## ( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:

## ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 25 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

## ( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

- ( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

## ( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6:

GGAAATCAAA CTTCAGGATC TTGAATAGA AAATG

33

## ( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:

## ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 28 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

## ( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

- ( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

## ( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:

GGGGCCATGG TAAATGAACA AATCATTG

38

## ( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:

## ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 28 base pairs
- ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
- ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: single
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

## ( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: Other nucleic acid

- ( A ) DESCRIPTION: Synthetic DNA

## ( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:

GGGGGAGCTC ATTATCCCTC ATTTTGTAAA AGC

33

## ( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:

## ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 688 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

## ( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

-continued

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NUMBER

Leu Thr Asp Glu Thr Leu Val Tyr Pro Phe Lys Asp Ile Pro Ala Asp  
 1 9 18 15  
 Glu Glu Lys Val Val Ile Pro Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Ile Ser Asn Arg  
 20 25 30  
 Ala Leu Ile Leu His Ala Leu Gly Glu Gly Glu Cys Lys Ile Lys Asn  
 35 40 45  
 Leu Leu His Ser Asp Asp Thr Lys His Met Leu Thr Ala Val His Glu  
 50 55 60  
 Leu Lys Gly Ala Thr Ile Ser Trp Glu Asp Asn Gly Glu Thr Val Val  
 65 70 75 80  
 Val Glu Gly His Gly Gly Ser Thr Leu Ser Ala Cys Ala Asp Pro Leu  
 85 90 95  
 Tyr Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Ser Arg Phe Leu Thr Ser Leu Ala  
 100 105 110  
 Ala Leu Val Asn Ser Thr Ser Ser Glu Lys Tyr Ile Val Leu Thr Gly  
 115 120 125  
 Asn Ala Arg Met Glu Glu Arg Pro Ile Ala Pro Leu Val Asp Ser Leu  
 130 135 140  
 Arg Ala Asn Gly Thr Lys Ile Glu Tyr Leu Asn Asn Glu Gly Ser Leu  
 145 150 155 160  
 Pro Ile Lys Val Tyr Thr Asp Ser Val Phe Lys Gly Gly Arg Ile Glu  
 165 170 175  
 Leu Ala Ala Thr Val Ser Ser Glu Tyr Val Ser Ser Ile Leu Met Cys  
 180 185 190  
 Ala Pro Tyr Ala Glu Glu Pro Val Thr Leu Ala Leu Val Gly Gly Lys  
 195 200 205  
 Pro Ile Ser Lys Leu Tyr Val Asp Met Thr Ile Lys Met Met Glu Lys  
 210 215 220  
 Phe Gly Ile Asn Val Glu Thr Ser Thr Thr Glu Pro Tyr Thr Tyr Tyr  
 225 230 235 240  
 Ile Pro Lys Gly His Tyr Ile Asn Pro Ser Glu Tyr Val Ile Glu Ser  
 245 250 255  
 Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala Thr Tyr Pro Leu Ala Phe Ala Ala Met Thr Gly  
 260 265 270  
 Thr Thr Val Thr Val Pro Asn Ile Gly Phe Glu Ser Leu Glu Gly Asp  
 275 280 285  
 Ala Arg Phe Ala Arg Asp Val Leu Lys Pro Met Gly Cys Lys Ile Thr  
 290 295 300  
 Glu Thr Ala Thr Ser Thr Thr Val Ser Gly Pro Pro Val Gly Thr Leu  
 305 310 315 320  
 Lys Pro Leu Lys His Val Asp Met Glu Pro Met Thr Asp Ala Phe Leu  
 325 330 335  
 Thr Ala Cys Val Val Ala Ala Ile Ser His Asp Ser Asp Pro Asn Ser  
 340 345 350  
 Ala Asn Thr Thr Thr Ile Glu Gly Ile Ala Asn Glu Arg Val Lys Glu  
 355 360 365  
 Cys Asn Arg Ile Leu Ala Met Ala Thr Glu Leu Ala Lys Phe Gly Val  
 370 375 380  
 Lys Thr Thr Glu Leu Pro Asp Gly Ile Glu Val His Gly Leu Asn Ser  
 385 390 395 400  
 Ile Lys Asp Leu Lys Val Pro Ser Asp Ser Ser Gly Pro Val Gly Val  
 405 410 415

-continued-

Cys Thr Tyr Asp Asp His Arg Val Ala Met Ser Phe Ser Leu Leu Ala  
 420 425 430  
 Gly Met Val Asn Ser Gln Asn Gln Arg Asp Gln Val Ala Asn Pro Val  
 435 440 445  
 Arg Ile Leu Gln Arg His Cys Thr Gly Lys Thr Trp Pro Gly Trp Trp  
 450 455 460  
 Asp Val Leu His Ser Gln Leu Gly Ala Lys Leu Asp Gly Ala Gln Pro  
 465 470 475 480

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:30:

- ( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 480 amino acids
  - ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
  - ( D ) TOPLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( xi ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:30:

Leu Ala Pro Ser Ile Gln Val His Pro Gly Val Ala His Ser Ser Asn  
 1 3 10 15  
 Val Ile Cys Ala Pro Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Ile Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu  
 20 25 30  
 Val Leu Ala Ala Leu Gly Ser Gly Thr Cys Arg Ile Lys Asn Leu Leu  
 35 40 45  
 His Ser Asp Asp Thr Gln Val Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Gln Arg Leu Gly  
 50 55 60  
 Ala Ala Thr Phe Ser Trp Gln Gln Gln Gly Gln Val Leu Val Val Asn  
 65 70 75 80  
 Gly Lys Gly Gly Asn Leu Gln Ala Ser Ser Ser Pro Leu Tyr Leu Gly  
 85 90 95  
 Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Ser Arg Phe Leu Thr Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Ala  
 100 105 110  
 Asn Ser Ser Thr Val Asp Ser Ser Val Leu Thr Gly Asn Asn Arg Met  
 115 120 125  
 Lys Gln Arg Pro Ile Gly Asp Leu Val Asp Ala Leu Thr Ala Asn Val  
 130 135 140  
 Leu Pro Leu Asn Thr Ser Lys Gly Arg Ala Ser Leu Pro Leu Lys Ile  
 145 150 155 160  
 Ala Ala Ser Gly Gly Phe Ala Gly Gly Asn Ile Asn Leu Ala Ala Lys  
 165 170 175  
 Val Ser Ser Gln Tyr Val Ser Ser Leu Leu Met Cys Ala Pro Tyr Ala  
 180 185 190  
 Lys Gln Pro Val Thr Leu Arg Leu Val Gly Gly Lys Pro Ile Ser Gln  
 195 200 205  
 Pro Tyr Ile Asp Met Thr Thr Ala Met Met Arg Ser Phe Gly Ile Asp  
 210 215 220  
 Val Gln Lys Ser Thr Thr Gln Gln His Thr Tyr His Ile Pro Gln Gly  
 225 230 235 240  
 Arg Tyr Val Asn Pro Ala Gln Tyr Val Ile Gln Ser Asp Ala Ser Cys  
 245 250 255  
 Ala Thr Tyr Pro Leu Ala Val Ala Ala Val Thr Gly Thr Thr Cys Thr  
 260 265 270  
 Val Pro Asn Ile Gly Ser Ala Ser Leu Gln Gly Asp Ala Arg Phe Ala  
 275 280 285  
 Val Gln Val Leu Arg Pro Met Gly Cys Thr Val Gln Gln Thr Gln Thr  
 290 295 300

-continued

```

Ser Thr Thr Val Thr Gly Pro Ser Asp Gly Ile Leu Arg Ala Thr Ser
303                310                315                320

Lys Arg Gly Tyr Gly Thr Asn Asp Arg Cys Val Pro Arg Cys Phe Arg
                325                330                335

Thr Gly Ser His Arg Pro Met Glu Lys Ser Glu Thr Thr Pro Pro Val
                340                345                350

Ser Ser Gly Ile Ala Asn Glu Arg Val Lys Glu Cys Asn Arg Ile Lys
                355                360                365

Ala Met Lys Asp Glu Leu Ala Lys Phe Gly Val Ile Cys Arg Glu His
370                375                380

Asp Asp Gly Leu Glu Ile Asp Gly Ile Asp Arg Ser Asn Leu Arg Glu
385                390                395                400

Pro Val Gly Gly Val Phe Cys Tyr Asp Asp His Arg Val Ala Phe Ser
                405                410                415

Phe Ser Val Leu Ser Leu Val Thr Pro Glu Pro Thr Leu Ile Leu Glu
                420                425                430

Lys Glu Cys Val Gly Lys Thr Trp Pro Gly Trp Trp Asp Thr Leu Arg
                435                440                445

Glu Leu Phe Lys Val Lys Leu Glu Gly Lys Glu Leu
450                455                460
    
```

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO51:

( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 464 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( ii ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( xi ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO51:

```

Lys Ala Ser Glu Ile Val Leu Glu Pro Ile Arg Glu Ile Ser Gly Leu
1                5                10                15

Ile Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile Leu Leu Leu
20                25                30

Ala Ala Leu Ser Glu Gly Thr Thr Val Val Asp Asn Leu Leu Asn Ser
35                40                45

Asp Asp Ile Asn Tyr Met Leu Asp Ala Leu Lys Lys Leu Gly Leu Asn
50                55                60

Val Glu Arg Asp Ser Val Asn Asn Arg Ala Val Val Glu Gly Cys Gly
65                70                75                80

Gly Ile Phe Pro Ala Ser Leu Asp Ser Lys Ser Asp Ile Glu Leu Tyr
85                90                95

Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Val Thr
100                105                110

Ala Ala Gly Gly Asn Ala Ser Tyr Val Leu Asp Gly Val Pro Arg Met
115                120                125

Arg Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly Asp Leu Val Val Gly Leu Lys Glu Leu Gly
130                135                140

Ala Asp Val Glu Cys Thr Leu Gly Thr Asn Cys Pro Pro Val Arg Val
145                150                155                160

Asn Ala Asn Gly Gly Leu Pro Gly Gly Lys Val Lys Leu Ser Gly Ser
165                170                175                180

Ile Ser Ser Glu Tyr Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Ala Pro Leu Ala
185                190                195

Leu Gly Asp Val Glu Ile Glu Ile Ile Asp Lys Leu Ile Ser Val Pro
    
```

-continued-

195	200	205
Tyr Val Glu Met Thr Leu Lys Leu Met Glu Arg Phe Gly Val Ser Ala 210 215		
Glu His Ser Asp Ser Trp Asp Arg Phe Phe Val Lys Gly Gly Glu Lys 225 230 235 240		
Tyr Lys Ser Pro Gly Asn Ala Tyr Val Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala 245 250 255		
Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Gly Ala Ala Ile Thr Gly Glu Thr Val Thr Val 260 265 270		
Glu Gly Cys Gly Thr Thr Ser Leu Glu Gly Asp Val Lys Phe Ala Glu 275 280 285		
Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Cys Lys Val Ser Trp Thr Glu Asn Ser Val 290 295 300		
Thr Val Thr Gly Pro Ser Arg Asp Ala Phe Gly Met Arg His Leu Arg 305 310 315 320		
Ala Val Asp Val Asn Met Asn Lys Met Pro Asp Val Ala Met Thr Leu 325 330 335		
Ala Val Val Ala Leu Phe Ala Asp Gly Pro Thr Thr Ile Arg Asp Val 340 345 350		
Ala Ser Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Glu Arg Met Ile Ala Ile Cys Thr 355 360 365		
Glu Leu Arg Lys Leu Gly Ala Thr Val Glu Glu Gly Ser Asp Tyr Cys 370 375 380		
Val Ile Thr Pro Pro Ala Lys Val Lys Pro Ala Glu Ile Asp Thr Tyr 385 390 395 400		
Asp Asp His Arg Met Ala Met Ala Phe Ser Leu Ala Ala Cys Ala Asp 405 410 415		
Val Pro Val Thr Ile Lys Asp Pro Gly Cys Thr Arg Lys Thr Phe Pro 420 425 430		
Asp Tyr Phe Glu Val Leu Glu Ser Ile Thr Lys His 435 440		

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2:

(1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 444 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:2:

Lys	Ala	Ser	Glu	Ile	Val	Leu	Glu	Pro	Ile	Arg	Glu	Ile	Ser	Gly	Leu
1				5					10					15	
Ile	Lys	Leu	Pro	Gly	Ser	Lys	Ser	Leu	Ser	Asn	Arg	Ile	Leu	Leu	Leu
		20						25					30		
Ala	Ala	Leu	Ser	Glu	Gly	Thr	Thr	Val	Val	Asp	Asn	Leu	Leu	Asn	Ser
		35				40						45			
Asp	Asp	Ile	Asn	Tyr	Met	Leu	Asp	Ala	Leu	Lys	Arg	Leu	Gly	Leu	Asn
	50				55						60				
Val	Glu	Thr	Asp	Ser	Glu	Asn	Asn	Arg	Ala	Val	Val	Glu	Gly	Cys	Gly
	65				70				75					80	
Gly	Ile	Phe	Pro	Ala	Ser	Ile	Asp	Ser	Lys	Ser	Asp	Ile	Glu	Leu	Tyr
			85					90					95		
Leu	Gly	Asn	Ala	Gly	Thr	Ala	Met	Arg	Pro	Leu	Thr	Ala	Ala	Val	Thr
			100					105						110	

5,633,435

115

116

-continued

Ala	Ala	Gly	Gly	Asn	Ala	Ser	Tyr	Val	Leu	Asp	Gly	Val	Pro	Arg	Met
		119					120					123			
Arg	Gln	Arg	Pro	Ile	Gly	Asp	Leu	Val	Val	Gly	Leu	Lys	Gln	Leu	Gly
	130					135					140				
Ala	Asp	Val	Gln	Cys	Thr	Leu	Gly	Thr	Asn	Cys	Pro	Pro	Val	Arg	Val
145					150					155					160
Asn	Ala	Asn	Gly	Gly	Leu	Pro	Gly	Gly	Lys	Val	Lys	Leu	Ser	Gly	Ser
				165					170					175	
Ile	Ser	Ser	Gln	Tyr	Leu	Thr	Ala	Leu	Leu	Met	Ser	Ala	Pro	Leu	Ala
			180					185					190		
Leu	Gly	Asp	Val	Gln	Ile	Gln	Ile	Val	Asp	Lys	Leu	Ile	Ser	Val	Pro
		195					200					205			
Tyr	Val	Gln	Met	Thr	Leu	Lys	Leu	Met	Gln	Arg	Phe	Gly	Val	Ser	Val
	210					215					220				
Gln	His	Ser	Asp	Ser	Trp	Asp	Arg	Phe	Phe	Val	Lys	Gly	Gly	Gln	Lys
225					230					235					240
Tyr	Lys	Ser	Pro	Gly	Asn	Ala	Tyr	Val	Gln	Gly	Asp	Ala	Ser	Ser	Ala
				245					250					255	
Cys	Tyr	Phe	Leu	Ala	Gly	Ala	Ala	Ile	Thr	Gly	Gln	Thr	Val	Thr	Val
			260					265					270		
Gln	Gly	Cys	Gly	Thr	Thr	Ser	Leu	Gln	Gly	Asp	Val	Lys	Phe	Ala	Gln
		275					280					285			
Val	Leu	Gln	Lys	Met	Gly	Cys	Lys	Val	Ser	Trp	Thr	Gln	Asn	Ser	Val
	290					295					300				
Thr	Val	Thr	Gly	Pro	Pro	Arg	Asp	Ala	Phe	Gly	Met	Arg	His	Leu	Arg
305					310					315					320
Ala	Ile	Asp	Val	Asn	Met	Asn	Lys	Met	Pro	Asp	Val	Ala	Met	Thr	Leu
				325					330					335	
Ala	Val	Val	Ala	Leu	Phe	Ala	Asp	Gly	Pro	Thr	Thr	Ile	Arg	Asp	Val
			340					345					350		
Ala	Ser	Trp	Arg	Val	Lys	Gln	Thr	Gln	Arg	Met	Ile	Ala	Ile	Cys	Thr
		355					360					365			
Gln	Leu	Arg	Lys	Leu	Gly	Ala	Thr	Val	Gln	Gln	Gly	Ser	Asp	Tyr	Cys
	370					375					380				
Val	Ile	Thr	Pro	Pro	Lys	Lys	Val	Lys	Thr	Ala	Gln	Ile	Asp	Thr	Tyr
385					390					395					400
Asp	Asp	His	Arg	Met	Ala	Met	Ala	Phe	Ser	Leu	Ala	Ala	Cys	Ala	Asp
				405					410					415	
Val	Pro	Ile	Thr	Ile	Asn	Asp	Ser	Gly	Cys	Thr	Arg	Lys	Thr	Phe	Pro
			420					425					430		
Asp	Tyr	Phe	Gln	Val	Leu	Gln	Arg	Ile	Thr	Lys	His				
			435				440								

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 444 amino acids
  - ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: Linear

( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:

Lys	Pro	Asn	Gln	Ile	Val	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile	Lys	Asp	Ile	Ser	Gly	Thr
1				5					10					15	
Val	Lys	Leu	Pro	Gly	Ser	Lys	Ser	Leu	Ser	Asn	Arg	Ile	Leu	Leu	Leu
			20					25					30		

-continued

Ala Ala Leu Ser Lys Gly Arg Thr Val Val Asp Asn Leu Leu Ser Ser  
33 40 45

Asp Asp Ile His Tyr Met Leu Gly Ala Leu Lys Thr Leu Gly Leu His  
50 55 60

Val Glu Asp Asp Asn Glu Asn Glu Arg Ala Ile Val Glu Gly Cys Gly  
63 70 75 80

Gly Glu Phe Pro Val Gly Lys Lys Ser Glu Glu Glu Ile Glu Leu Phe  
85 90 95

Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Val Thr  
100 105 110

Val Ala Gly Gly His Ser Arg Tyr Val Leu Asp Gly Val Pro Arg Met  
115 120 125

Arg Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly Asp Leu Val Asp Gly Leu Lys Glu Leu Gly  
130 135 140

Ala Glu Val Asp Cys Phe Leu Gly Thr Asn Cys Pro Pro Val Arg Ile  
145 150 155 160

Val Ser Lys Gly Gly Leu Pro Gly Gly Lys Val Lys Leu Ser Gly Ser  
165 170 175

Ile Ser Ser Glu Tyr Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Ala Pro Leu Ala  
180 185 190

Leu Gly Asp Val Glu Ile Glu Ile Ile Asp Lys Leu Ile Ser Val Pro  
195 200 205

Tyr Val Glu Met Thr Leu Lys Leu Met Glu Arg Phe Gly Val Ser Val  
210 215 220

Glu His Thr Ser Ser Trp Asp Lys Phe Leu Val Arg Gly Gly Glu Lys  
225 230 235 240

Tyr Lys Ser Pro Gly Lys Ala Tyr Val Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala  
245 250 255

Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Gly Ala Ala Val Thr Gly Gly Thr Val Thr Val  
260 265 270

Glu Gly Cys Gly Thr Ser Ser Leu Glu Gly Asp Val Lys Phe Ala Glu  
275 280 285

Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala Glu Val Thr Trp Thr Glu Asn Ser Val  
290 295 300

Thr Val Lys Gly Pro Pro Arg Asn Ser Ser Gly Met Lys His Leu Arg  
305 310 315 320

Ala Val Asp Val Asn Met Asn Lys Met Pro Asp Val Ala Met Thr Leu  
325 330 335

Ala Val Val Ala Leu Phe Ala Asp Gly Pro Thr Ala Ile Arg Asp Val  
340 345 350

Ala Ser Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Glu Arg Met Ile Ala Ile Cys Thr  
355 360 365

Glu Leu Arg Lys Leu Gly Ala Thr Val Val Glu Gly Ser Asp Tyr Cys  
370 375 380

Ile Ile Thr Pro Pro Glu Lys Leu Asn Val Thr Glu Ile Asp Thr Tyr  
385 390 395 400

Asp Asp His Arg Met Ala Met Ala Phe Ser Leu Ala Ala Cys Ala Asp  
405 410 415

Val Pro Val Thr Ile Lys Asp Pro Gly Cys Thr Arg Lys Thr Phe Pro  
420 425 430

Asn Tyr Phe Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Tyr Ser Lys His  
435 440

-continued

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:64

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
 (A) LENGTH: 444 amino acids  
 (B) TYPE: amino acid  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:64

Lys Pro His Glu Ile Val Leu Xaa Pro Ile Lys Asp Ile Ser Gly Thr  
 1 5 10 15  
 Val Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile Leu Leu Leu  
 20 25 30  
 Ala Ala Leu Ser Glu Gly Arg Thr Val Val Asp Asn Leu Leu Ser Ser  
 35 40 45  
 Asp Asp Ile His Tyr Met Leu Gly Ala Leu Lys Thr Leu Gly Leu His  
 50 55 60  
 Val Glu Asp Asp Asn Glu Asn Glu Arg Ala Ile Val Glu Gly Cys Gly  
 65 70 75 80  
 Gly Glu Phe Pro Val Gly Lys Lys Ser Glu Glu Glu Ile Glu Leu Phe  
 85 90 95  
 Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Val Thr  
 100 105 110  
 Val Ala Gly Gly His Ser Arg Tyr Val Leu Asp Gly Val Pro Arg Met  
 115 120 125  
 Arg Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly Asp Leu Val Asp Gly Leu Lys Glu Leu Gly  
 130 135 140  
 Ala Glu Val Asp Cys Ser Leu Gly Thr Asn Cys Pro Pro Val Arg Ile  
 145 150 155 160  
 Val Ser Lys Gly Gly Leu Pro Gly Gly Lys Val Lys Leu Ser Gly Ser  
 165 170 175  
 Ile Ser Ser Glu Tyr Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Ala Pro Leu Ala  
 180 185 190  
 Leu Gly Asp Val Glu Ile Glu Ile Ile Asp Lys Leu Ile Ser Val Pro  
 195 200 205  
 Tyr Val Glu Met Thr Leu Lys Leu Met Glu Arg Phe Gly Val Phe Val  
 210 215 220  
 Glu His Ser Ser Gly Trp Asp Arg Phe Leu Val Lys Gly Gly Glu Lys  
 225 230 235 240  
 Tyr Lys Ser Pro Gly Lys Ala Phe Val Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala  
 245 250 255  
 Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Gly Ala Ala Val Thr Gly Gly Thr Val Thr Val  
 260 265 270  
 Glu Gly Cys Gly Thr Ser Ser Leu Glu Gly Asp Val Lys Phe Ala Glu  
 275 280 285  
 Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala Glu Val Thr Trp Thr Glu Asn Ser Val  
 290 295 300  
 Thr Val Lys Gly Pro Pro Arg Asn Ser Ser Gly Met Lys His Leu Arg  
 305 310 315 320  
 Ala Ile Asp Val Asn Met Asn Lys Met Pro Asp Val Ala Met Thr Leu  
 325 330 335  
 Ala Val Val Ala Leu Phe Ala Asp Gly Pro Thr Thr Ile Arg Asp Val  
 340 345 350  
 Ala Ser Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Glu Arg Met Ile Ala Ile Cys Thr  
 355 360 365

-continued

Glu Leu Arg Lys Leu Gly Ala Thr Val Val Glu Gly Ser Asp Tyr Cys  
 370 375 380  
 Ile Ile Thr Pro Pro Glu Lys Leu Asn Val Thr Glu Ile Asp Thr Tyr  
 385 390 395 400  
 Asp Asp His Arg Met Ala Met Ala Phe Ser Leu Ala Ala Cys Ala Asp  
 405 410 415  
 Val Pro Val Thr Ile Lys Asn Pro Gly Cys Thr Arg Lys Thr Phe Pro  
 420 425 430  
 Asp Tyr Phe Glu Val Leu Glu Lys Tyr Ser Lys His  
 435 440

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:58:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 444 amino acids
  - ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:58:

Lys Pro Ser Glu Ile Val Leu Glu Pro Ile Lys Glu Ile Ser Gly Thr  
 1 5 10 15  
 Val Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile Leu Leu Leu  
 20 25 30  
 Ala Ala Leu Ser Glu Gly Thr Thr Val Val Asp Asn Leu Leu Ser Ser  
 35 40 45  
 Asp Asp Ile His Tyr Met Leu Gly Ala Leu Lys Thr Leu Gly Leu His  
 50 55 60  
 Val Glu Glu Asp Ser Ala Asn Glu Arg Ala Val Val Glu Gly Cys Gly  
 65 70 75 80  
 Gly Leu Phe Pro Val Gly Lys Glu Ser Lys Glu Glu Ile Glu Leu Phe  
 85 90 95  
 Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Val Thr  
 100 105 110  
 Val Ala Gly Gly Asn Ser Arg Tyr Val Leu Asp Gly Val Pro Arg Met  
 115 120 125  
 Arg Glu Arg Pro Ile Ser Asp Leu Val Asp Gly Leu Lys Glu Leu Gly  
 130 135 140  
 Ala Glu Val Asp Cys Phe Leu Gly Thr Lys Cys Pro Pro Val Arg Ile  
 145 150 155 160  
 Val Ser Lys Gly Gly Leu Pro Gly Gly Lys Val Lys Leu Ser Gly Ser  
 165 170 175  
 Ile Ser Ser Glu Tyr Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Ala Pro Leu Ala  
 180 185 190  
 Leu Gly Asp Val Glu Ile Glu Ile Ile Asp Lys Leu Ile Ser Val Pro  
 195 200 205  
 Tyr Val Glu Met Thr Leu Lys Leu Met Glu Arg Phe Gly Ile Ser Val  
 210 215 220  
 Glu His Ser Ser Ser Trp Asp Arg Phe Phe Val Arg Gly Gly Glu Lys  
 225 230 235 240  
 Tyr Lys Ser Pro Gly Lys Ala Phe Val Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala  
 245 250 255  
 Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Gly Ala Ala Val Thr Gly Gly Thr Ile Thr Val  
 260 265 270  
 Glu Gly Cys Gly Thr Asn Ser Leu Glu Gly Asp Val Lys Phe Ala Glu  
 275 280 285

-continued

Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala Glu Val Thr Trp Thr Glu Asn Ser Val  
 290 295 300

Thr Val Lys Gly Pro Pro Arg Ser Ser Ser Gly Arg Lys His Leu Arg  
 305 310 315 320

Ala Ile Asp Val Asn Met Asn Lys Met Pro Asp Val Ala Met Thr Leu  
 325 330 335

Ala Val Val Ala Leu Tyr Ala Asp Gly Pro Thr Ala Ile Arg Asp Val  
 340 345 350

Ala Ser Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Glu Arg Met Ile Ala Ile Cys Thr  
 355 360 365

Glu Leu Arg Lys Leu Gly Ala Thr Val Glu Glu Gly Pro Asp Tyr Cys  
 370 375 380

Ile Ile Thr Pro Pro Glu Lys Leu Asn Val Thr Asp Ile Asp Thr Tyr  
 385 390 395 400

Asp Asp His Arg Met Ala Met Ala Phe Ser Leu Ala Ala Cys Ala Asp  
 405 410 415

Val Pro Val Thr Ile Asn Asp Pro Gly Cys Thr Arg Lys Thr Phe Pro  
 420 425 430

Asn Tyr Phe Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Tyr Ser Lys His  
 435 440

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:

- ( i ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 444 amino acids
  - ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: Mem

( i i ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( x i ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6:

Ala Gly Ala Glu Glu Ile Val Leu Glu Pro Ile Lys Glu Ile Ser Gly  
 1 5 10 15

Thr Val Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile Leu Leu  
 20 25 30

Leu Ala Ala Leu Ser Glu Gly Thr Thr Val Val Asp Asn Leu Leu Asn  
 35 40 45

Ser Glu Asp Val His Tyr Met Leu Gly Ala Leu Arg Thr Leu Gly Leu  
 50 55 60

Ser Val Glu Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Lys Arg Ala Val Val Val Gly Cys  
 65 70 75 80

Gly Gly Lys Phe Pro Val Glu Asp Ala Lys Glu Glu Val Glu Leu Phe  
 85 90 95

Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Val Thr  
 100 105 110

Ala Ala Gly Gly Asn Ala Thr Tyr Val Leu Asp Gly Val Pro Arg Met  
 115 120 125

Arg Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly Asp Leu Val Val Gly Leu Lys Glu Leu Gly  
 130 135 140

Ala Asp Val Asp Cys Phe Leu Gly Thr Asp Cys Pro Pro Val Arg Val  
 145 150 155 160

Asn Gly Ile Gly Gly Leu Pro Gly Gly Lys Val Lys Leu Ser Gly Ser  
 165 170 175

Ile Ser Ser Glu Tyr Leu Ser Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Ala Pro Leu Pro  
 180 185 190

Leu Gly Asp Val Glu Ile Glu Ile Ile Asp Lys Leu Ile Ser Ile Pro



-continued-

Ile	Val	Leu	Thr	Gly	Glu	Pro	Arg	Met	Lys	Glu	Arg	Pro	Ile	Gly	His
		113					120					133			
Leu	Val	Asp	Ser	Leu	Arg	Gln	Gly	Gly	Ala	Asn	Ile	Asp	Tyr	Leu	Glu
	139					135					140				
Glu	Glu	Asn	Tyr	Pro	Pro	Leu	Arg	Leu	Arg	Gly	Gly	Phe	Ile	Gly	Gly
143				150						155					160
Asp	Ile	Glu	Val	Asp	Gly	Ser	Val	Ser	Ser	Glu	Phe	Leu	Thr	Ala	Leu
				165						170				175	
Leu	Met	Thr	Ala	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro	Lys	Asp	Thr	Ile	Ile	Arg	Val	Lys
			180					185					190		
Gly	Glu	Leu	Val	Ser	Lys	Pro	Tyr	Ile	Asp	Ile	Thr	Leu	Asn	Leu	Met
		195					200					205			
Lys	Thr	Phe	Gly	Val	Glu	Ile	Ala	Asn	His	His	Tyr	Glu	Glu	Phe	Val
	210					215					220				
Val	Lys	Gly	Gly	Glu	Glu	Tyr	His	Ser	Pro	Gly	Arg	Tyr	Leu	Val	Glu
225					230					235					240
Gly	Asp	Ala	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ser	Tyr	Phe	Leu	Ala	Ala	Gly	Ala	Ile	Lys
				245					250					255	
Gly	Gly	Thr	Val	Lys	Val	Thr	Gly	Ile	Gly	Arg	Lys	Ser	Met	Glu	Gly
			260					265					270		
Asp	Ile	Arg	Phe	Ala	Asp	Val	Leu	Glu	Lys	Met	Gly	Ala	Thr	Ile	Thr
		275					280					285			
Trp	Gly	Asp	Asp	Phe	Ile	Ala	Cys	Thr	Arg	Gly	Glu	Leu	His	Ala	Ile
	290					295					300				
Asp	Met	Asp	Met	Asn	His	Ile	Pro	Asp	Ala	Ala	Met	Thr	Ile	Ala	Thr
305					310					315					320
Thr	Ala	Leu	Phe	Ala	Lys	Gly	Thr	Thr	Thr	Leu	Arg	Asn	Ile	Tyr	Asn
			325						330					335	
Trp	Arg	Val	Lys	Glu	Thr	Asp	Arg	Leu	Phe	Ala	Met	Ala	Thr	Glu	Leu
		340						345					350		
Arg	Lys	Val	Gly	Ala	Glu	Val	Glu	Glu	Gly	His	Asp	Tyr	Ile	Arg	Ile
		355					360					365			
Thr	Pro	Pro	Ala	Lys	Leu	Gln	His	Ala	Asp	Ile	Gly	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Asp
	370					375					380				
His	Arg	Met	Ala	Met	Cys	Phe	Ser	Leu	Val	Ala	Leu	Ser	Asp	Thr	Pro
385					390					395					400
Val	Thr	Ile	Leu	Asp	Pro	Lys	Cys	Thr	Ala	Lys	Thr	Phe	Pro	Asp	Tyr
				405						410				415	
Phe	Glu	Glu	Leu	Ala	Arg	Met	Ser	Thr	Pro	Ala					
			420					425							

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8

(1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS

- (A) LENGTH: 427 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8

Met	Glu	Ser	Leu	Thr	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile	Ala	Arg	Val	Asp	Gly	Ala	Ile
1				5					10					15	
Asn	Leu	Pro	Gly	Ser	Lys	Ser	Val	Ser	Asn	Arg	Ala	Leu	Leu	Leu	Ala
			20					25					30		
Ala	Leu	Ala	Cys	Gly	Lys	Thr	Val	Leu	Thr	Asn	Leu	Leu	Asp	Ser	Asp
		35					40						45		

-continued-

Asp Val Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Ser Ala Leu Gly Ile Asn Tyr  
 50 55 60

Thr Leu Ser Ala Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Asp Ile Thr Gly Asn Gly Gly  
 65 70 75 80

Pro Leu Arg Ala Ser Gly Thr Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly  
 85 90 95

Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Glu Asn Glu  
 100 105 110

Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His  
 115 120 125

Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Glu Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu  
 130 135 140

Glu Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly  
 145 150 155 160

Asp Ile Glu Val Asp Gly Ser Val Ser Ser Glu Phe Leu Thr Ala Leu  
 165 170 175

Leu Met Thr Ala Pro Leu Ala Pro Glu Asp Thr Ile Ile Arg Val Lys  
 180 185 190

Gly Glu Leu Val Ser Lys Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu Asn Leu Met  
 195 200 205

Lys Thr Phe Gly Val Glu Ile Ala Asn His His Tyr Glu Glu Phe Val  
 210 215 220

Val Lys Gly Gly Glu Glu Tyr His Ser Pro Gly Arg Tyr Leu Val Glu  
 225 230 235 240

Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala Gly Gly Ile Lys  
 245 250 255

Gly Gly Thr Val Lys Val Thr Gly Ile Gly Gly Lys Ser Met Glu Gly  
 260 265 270

Asp Ile Arg Phe Ala Asp Val Leu His Lys Met Gly Ala Thr Ile Thr  
 275 280 285

Try Gly Asp Asp Phe Ile Ala Cys Thr Arg Gly Glu Leu His Ala Ile  
 290 295 300

Asp Met Asp Met Asn His Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ile Ala Thr  
 305 310 315 320

Thr Ala Leu Phe Ala Lys Gly Thr Thr Thr Leu Arg Asn Ile Tyr Asn  
 325 330 335

Try Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Asp Arg Leu Phe Ala Met Ala Thr Glu Leu  
 340 345 350

Arg Lys Val Gly Ala Glu Val Glu Glu Gly His Asp Tyr Ile Arg Ile  
 355 360 365

Thr Pro Pro Ala Lys Leu Glu His Ala Asp Ile Gly Thr Tyr Asn Asp  
 370 375 380

His Arg Met Ala Met Cys Phe Ser Leu Val Ala Leu Ser Asp Thr Pro  
 385 390 395 400

Val Thr Ile Leu Asp Pro Lys Cys Thr Ala Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr  
 405 410 415

Phe Glu Glu Leu Ala Arg Met Ser Thr Pro Ala  
 420 425

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:28:

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 427 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

-continued

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(a1) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NUMBER

```

Met Glu Ser Leu Thr Leu Glu Pro Ile Ala Arg Val Asp Gly Thr Val
1          5          10
Asn Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Val Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu Ala
20 25 30
Ala Leu Ala Arg Gly Thr Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp
35 40 45
Asp Val Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Ser Ala Leu Gly Val His Tyr
50 55 60
Val Leu Ser Ser Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Glu Val Thr Gly Thr Gly Gly
65 70 75 80
Pro Leu Glu Ala Gly Ser Ala Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly
85 90 95
Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Ser Asn Asp
100 105 110
Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His
115 120 125
Leu Val Asp Ala Leu Arg Glu Gly Gly Ala Glu Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu
130 135 140
Glu Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Thr Gly Gly
145 150 155 160
Asp Val Glu Val Asp Gly Ser Val Ser Ser Glu Phe Leu Thr Ala Leu
165 170 175
Leu Met Ala Ser Pro Leu Ala Pro Glu Asp Thr Val Ile Ala Ile Lys
180 185 190
Gly Glu Leu Val Ser Arg Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu His Leu Met
195 200 205
Lys Thr Phe Gly Val Glu Val Glu Asn Glu Ala Tyr Glu Arg Phe Ile
210 215 220
Val Arg Gly Asn Glu Glu Tyr Glu Ser Pro Gly Asp Tyr Leu Val Glu
225 230 235
Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala Gly Ala Ile Lys
240 245 250 255
Gly Gly Thr Val Lys Val Thr Gly Ile Gly Arg Asn Ser Val Glu Gly
260 265 270
Asp Ile Arg Phe Ala Asp Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala Thr Val Thr
275 280 285
Trp Gly Glu Asp Tyr Ile Ala Cys Thr Arg Gly Glu Leu Asn Ala Ile
290 295 300
Asp Met Asp Met Asn His Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ile Ala Thr
305 310 315 320
Ala Ala Leu Phe Ala Arg Gly Thr Thr Thr Leu Arg Asn Ile Tyr Asn
325 330 335
Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Asp Arg Leu Phe Ala Met Ala Thr Glu Leu
340 345 350
Arg Lys Val Gly Ala Glu Val Glu Glu Gly Glu Asp Tyr Ile Arg Ile
355 360 365
Thr Pro Pro Leu Thr Leu Glu Phe Ala Glu Ile Gly Thr Tyr Asn Asp
370 375 380
His Arg Met Ala Met Cys Phe Ser Leu Val Ala Leu Ser Asp Thr Pro
385 390 395 400

```

-continued

Val Thr Ile Leu Asp Pro Lys Cys Thr Ala Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr  
 405 410 415  
 Phe Gly Glu Leu Ala Arg Ile Ser Thr Leu Ala  
 420 425

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NUMBER

- (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS
  - (A) LENGTH: 427 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NUMBER

Met Leu Glu Ser Leu Thr Leu His Pro Ile Ala Leu Ile Asn Gly Thr  
 1 5 10 15  
 Val Asn Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Val Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu  
 20 25 30  
 Ala Ala Leu Ala Glu Gly Thr Thr Glu Leu Asn Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser  
 35 40 45  
 Asp Asp Ile Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Glu Ala Leu Gly Val Lys  
 50 55 60  
 Tyr Arg Leu Ser Ala Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Glu Val Asp Gly Leu Gly  
 65 70 75 80  
 Gly Lys Leu Val Ala Glu Glu Pro Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala  
 85 90 95  
 Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Lys Asn  
 100 105 110  
 Asp Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly  
 115 120 125  
 His Leu Val Asp Ala Leu Arg Glu Gly Gly Ala Glu Ile Asp Tyr Leu  
 130 135 140  
 Glu Glu Glu Asn Tyr Arg Arg Cys Ile Ala Gly Gly Phe Arg Gly Gly  
 145 150 155 160  
 Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Gly Ser Val Ser Ser Glu Phe Leu Thr Ala Leu  
 165 170 175  
 Leu Met Thr Ala Pro Leu Ala Glu Glu Asp Thr Glu Ile Glu Ile Glu  
 180 185 190  
 Gly Glu Leu Val Ser Lys Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu His Leu Met  
 195 200 205  
 Lys Ala Phe Gly Val Asp Val Val His Glu Asn Tyr Glu Ile Phe His  
 210 215 220  
 Ile Lys Gly Gly Glu Thr Tyr Arg Ser Pro Gly Ile Tyr Leu Val Glu  
 225 230 235 240  
 Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala Ala Ala Ile Lys  
 245 250 255  
 Gly Gly Thr Val Arg Val Thr Gly Ile Gly Lys Glu Ser Val Glu Gly  
 260 265 270  
 Asp Thr Lys Phe Ala Asp Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Ser  
 275 280 285  
 Trp Gly Asp Asp Tyr Ile Glu Cys Ser Arg Gly Glu Leu Glu Gly Ile  
 290 295 300  
 Asp Met Asp Met Asn His Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ile Ala Thr  
 305 310 315 320  
 Thr Ala Leu Phe Ala Asp Gly Pro Thr Val Ile Arg Asn Ile Tyr Asn  
 325 330 335

-continued

Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Asp Arg Leu Ser Ala Met Ala Thr Glu Leu  
 340 345 350  
 Arg Lys Val Gly Ala Glu Val Glu Glu Gly Glu Asp Tyr Ile Arg Val  
 355 360 365  
 Val Pro Pro Ala Glu Leu Ile Ala Ala Glu Ile Gly Thr Tyr Asn Asp  
 370 375 380  
 His Arg Met Ala Met Cys Phe Ser Leu Val Ala Leu Ser Asp Thr Pro  
 385 390 395 400  
 Val Thr Ile Leu Asp Pro Lys Cys Thr Ala Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr  
 405 410 415  
 Phe Glu Glu Leu Ala Arg Leu Ser Glu Ile Ala  
 420 425

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:1:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 432 amino acids
  - ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1:

Met Glu Lys Ile Thr Leu Ala Pro Ile Ser Ala Val Glu Gly Thr Ile  
 1 5 10 15  
 Asn Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu Ala  
 20 25 30  
 Ala Leu Ala Lys Gly Thr Thr Lys Val Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp  
 35 40 45  
 Asp Ile Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Lys Ala Leu Gly Val Arg Tyr  
 50 55 60  
 Glu Leu Ser Asp Asp Lys Thr Ile Cys Glu Ile Glu Gly Leu Gly Gly  
 65 70 75 80  
 Ala Phe Asn Ile Glu Asp Asn Leu Ser Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly  
 85 90 95  
 Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Lys Gly Asn His  
 100 105 110  
 Glu Val Glu Ile Ile Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro  
 115 120 125  
 Ile Leu His Leu Val Asp Ala Leu Arg Glu Ala Gly Ala Asp Ile Arg  
 130 135 140  
 Tyr Leu Glu Asn Glu Gly Tyr Pro Pro Leu Ala Ile Arg Asn Lys Gly  
 145 150 155 160  
 Ile Lys Gly Gly Lys Val Lys Ile Asp Gly Ser Ile Ser Ser Glu Phe  
 165 170 175  
 Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Met Ser Ala Pro Leu Ala Glu Asn Asp Thr Glu  
 180 185 190  
 Ile Glu Ile Ile Gly Glu Leu Val Ser Lys Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr  
 195 200 205  
 Leu Ala Met Met Arg Asp Phe Gly Val Lys Val Glu Asn His His Tyr  
 210 215 220  
 Glu Lys Phe Glu Val Lys Gly Asn Glu Ser Tyr Ile Ser Pro Asn Lys  
 225 230 235 240  
 Tyr Leu Val Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala  
 245 250 255  
 Gly Ala Ile Lys Gly Lys Val Lys Val Thr Gly Ile Gly Lys Asn Ser

-continued

360	365	370
Ile Glu Gly Asp Arg Leu Phe Ala Asp Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala 375 380 385		
Lys Ile Thr Trp Gly Glu Asp Phe Ile Glu Ala Glu His Ala Glu Leu 390 395		
Asn Gly Ile Asp Met Asp Met Asn His Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr 305 310 315 320		
Ile Ala Thr Thr Ala Leu Phe Ser Asn Gly Glu Thr Val Ile Arg Asn 325 330 335		
Ile Tyr Asn Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Asp Arg Leu Thr Ala Met Ala 340 345 350		
Thr Glu Leu Arg Lys Val Gly Ala Glu Val Glu Glu Gly Glu Asp Phe 355 360 365		
Ile Arg Ile Glu Pro Leu Ala Leu Asn Glu Phe Lys His Ala Asn Ile 370 375 380		
Glu Thr Tyr Asn Asp His Arg Met Ala Met Cys Phe Ser Leu Ile Ala 385 390 395 400		
Leu Ser Asn Thr Pro Val Thr Ile Leu Asp Pro Lys Cys Thr Ala Lys 405 410 415		
Thr Phe Pro Thr Phe Phe Asn Glu Phe Glu Lys Ile Cys Leu Lys Asn 420 425 430		

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NUMBER:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 441 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NUMBER:

Val Ile Lys Asp Ala Thr Ala Ile Thr Leu Asn Pro Ile Ser Tyr Ile 1 5 10 15
Glu Gly Glu Val Arg Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ala 20 25 30
Leu Leu Leu Ser Ala Leu Ala Lys Gly Lys Thr Thr Leu Thr Asn Leu 35 40 45
Leu Asp Ser Asp Asp Val Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Lys Glu Leu 50 55 60
Gly Val Thr Tyr Glu Leu Ser Glu Asp Lys Ser Val Cys Glu Ile Glu 65 70 75 80
Gly Leu Gly Arg Ala Phe Glu Trp Glu Ser Gly Leu Ala Leu Phe Leu 85 90 95
Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu 100 105 110
Ser Thr Pro Asn Arg Glu Gly Lys Asn Glu Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu 115 120 125
Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Glu His Leu Val Asp Ala Leu Cys 130 135 140
Glu Ala Gly Ala Glu Ile Glu Tyr Leu Glu Glu Glu Tyr Pro Pro 145 150 155 160
Ile Ala Ile Arg Asn Thr Gly Leu Lys Gly Arg Ile Glu Ile Asp 165 170 175
Gly Ser Val Ser Ser Glu Phe Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Ala Pro 180 185 190

-continued-

Met Ala Glu Ala Asp Thr Glu Ile Glu Ile Ile Gly Glu Leu Val Ser  
 195 200 205  
 Lys Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu Lys Met Met Glu Thr Phe Gly Val  
 210 215 220  
 Glu Val Glu Asn Glu Ala Tyr Glu Arg Phe Leu Val Lys Gly His Glu  
 225 230 235 240  
 Glu Tyr Glu Ser Pro His Arg Phe Leu Val Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser  
 245 250 255  
 Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala Ala Ala Ile Lys Gly Lys Val Lys Val  
 260 265 270  
 Thr Gly Val Gly Lys Asn Ser Ile Glu Gly Asp Arg Leu Phe Ala Asp  
 275 280 285  
 Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala His Ile Thr Trp Gly Asp Asp Phe Ile  
 290 295 300  
 Glu Val Glu Lys Gly Asn Leu Lys Gly Ile Asp Met Asp Met Asn His  
 305 310 315 320  
 Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ile Ala Thr Thr Ala Leu Phe Ala Glu  
 325 330 335  
 Gly Glu Thr Val Ile Arg Asn Ile Tyr Asn Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr  
 340 345 350  
 Asp Arg Leu Thr Ala Met Ala Thr Glu Leu Arg Lys Val Gly Ala Glu  
 355 360 365  
 Val Glu Glu Gly Glu Asp Phe Ile Arg Ile Glu Pro Leu Asn Leu Ala  
 370 375 380  
 Glu Phe Glu His Ala Glu Leu Asn Ile His Asp His Arg Met Ala Met  
 385 390 395 400  
 Cys Phe Ala Leu Ile Ala Leu Ser Lys Thr Ser Val Thr Ile Leu Asp  
 405 410 415  
 Pro Ser Cys Thr Ala Lys Thr Phe Pro Thr Phe Leu Ile Leu Phe Thr  
 420 425 430  
 Leu Asn Thr Arg Glu Val Ala Tyr Arg  
 435 440

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 46 amino acids
  - ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:

Asn Ser Leu Arg Leu Glu Pro Ile Ser Arg Val Ala Gly Glu Val Asn  
 1 5 10  
 Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Val Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu Ala Ala  
 15 20 25  
 Leu Ala Arg Gly Thr Thr Arg Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp Asp  
 30 35 40 45  
 Ile Arg His Met Leu Ala Ala Leu Thr Glu Leu Gly Val Lys Tyr Lys  
 50 55 60  
 Leu Ser Ala Asp Lys Thr Glu Cys Thr Val His Gly Leu Gly Arg Ser  
 65 70 75 80  
 Phe Ala Val Ser Ala Pro Val Asn Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr  
 85 90 95  
 Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Cys Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Ser Gly Glu Tyr  
 100 105 110

-continued

Met Leu Gly Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Glu Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His Leu  
113 130 125

Val Asp Cys Leu Ala Leu Lys Gly Ala His Ile Glu Tyr Leu Lys Lys  
130 135 140

Asp Gly Tyr Pro Phe Leu Val Val Asp Ala Lys Gly Leu Trp Gly Gly  
145 150 155 160

Asp Val His Val Asp Gly Ser Val Ser Ser Glu Phe Leu Thr Ala Phe  
165 170 175

Leu Met Ala Ala Pro Ala Met Ala Pro Val Ile Pro Arg Ile His Ile  
180 185 190

Lys Gly Glu Leu Val Ser Lys Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu His Ile  
195 200 205

Met Asn Ser Ser Gly Val Val Ile Glu His Asp Asn Tyr Lys Leu Phe  
210 215 220

Tyr Ile Lys Gly Asn Glu Ser Ile Val Ser Pro Gly Asp Phe Leu Val  
225 230 235 240

Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala Gly Ala Ile  
245 250 255

Lys Gly Lys Val Arg Val Thr Gly Ile Gly Lys His Ser Ile Gly Asp  
260 265 270

Ile His Phe Ala Asp Val Leu Glu Arg Met Gly Ala Arg Ile Thr Trp  
275 280 285

Gly Asp Asp Phe Ile Glu Ala Glu Glu Gly Pro Leu His Gly Val Asp  
290 295 300

Met Asp Met Asn His Ile Pro Asp Val Gly His Asp His Ser Gly Glu  
305 310 315

Ser His Cys Leu Pro Arg Val Pro Pro His Ser Glu His Leu Glu Leu  
325 330 335

Ala Val Arg Asp Asp Arg Cys Thr Pro Cys Thr His Gly His Arg Arg  
340 345 350

Ala Glu Ala Gly Val Ser Glu Glu Gly Thr Thr Phe Ile Thr Arg Asp  
355 360 365

Ala Ala Asp Pro Ala Glu Ala Arg Arg Asp Arg His Leu Glu Arg Ser  
370 375 380

Arg Ile Ala Met Cys Phe Ser Leu Val Ala Leu Ser Asp Ile Ala Val  
385 390 395 400

Thr Ile Asn Asp Pro Gly Cys Thr Ser Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr Phe  
405 410 415

Asp Lys Leu Ala Ser Val Ser Glu Ala Val  
420 425

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO64:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 443 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (D) TOPLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO64:

Met Ser Gly Leu Ala Tyr Leu Asp Leu Pro Ala Ala Arg Leu Ala Arg  
1 5 10 15

Gly Glu Val Ala Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Ile Ser Asn Arg Val Leu  
20 25 30

Leu Leu Ala Ala Leu Ala Glu Gly Ser Thr Glu Ile Thr Gly Leu Leu

-continued-

33					40					49					
Asp	Ser	Asp	Asp	Thr	Arg	Val	Met	Leu	Ala	Ala	Leu	Arg	Gln	Leu	Gly
50					55					60					
Val	Ser	Val	Gly	Gln	Val	Ala	Asp	Gly	Cys	Val	Thr	Ile	Gln	Gly	Val
65					70					75					80
Ala	Arg	Phe	Pro	Thr	Gln	Gln	Ala	Gln	Leu	Phe	Leu	Gly	Asn	Ala	Gly
					85					90					95
Thr	Ala	Phe	Arg	Pro	Leu	Thr	Ala	Ala	Leu	Ala	Leu	Met	Gly	Gly	Asp
					100					105					110
Tyr	Arg	Leu	Ser	Gly	Val	Pro	Arg	Met	His	Gln	Arg	Pro	Ile	Gly	Asp
					115					120					125
Leu	Val	Asp	Ala	Leu	Arg	Gln	Phe	Gly	Ala	Gly	Ile	Gln	Tyr	Leu	Gly
					130					135					140
Gln	Ala	Gly	Tyr	Pro	Pro	Leu	Arg	Ile	Gly	Gly	Gly	Ser	Ile	Arg	Val
145					150					155					160
Asp	Gly	Pro	Val	Arg	Val	Gln	Gly	Ser	Val	Ser	Ser	Gln	Phe	Leu	Thr
					165					170					175
Ala	Leu	Leu	Met	Ala	Ala	Pro	Val	Leu	Ala	Arg	Arg	Ser	Gly	Gln	Asp
					180					185					190
Ile	Thr	Ile	Gln	Val	Val	Gly	Gln	Leu	Ile	Ser	Lys	Pro	Tyr	Ile	Gln
					195					200					205
Ile	Thr	Leu	Asn	Leu	Met	Ala	Arg	Phe	Gly	Val	Ser	Val	Arg	Arg	Asp
					210					215					220
Gly	Trp	Arg	Ala	Phe	Thr	Ile	Ala	Arg	Asp	Ala	Val	Tyr	Arg	Gly	Pro
225					230					235					240
Gly	Arg	Met	Ala	Ile	Gln	Gly	Asp	Ala	Ser	Thr	Ala	Ser	Tyr	Phe	Leu
					245					250					255
Ala	Leu	Gly	Ala	Ile	Gly	Gly	Gly	Pro	Val	Arg	Val	Thr	Gly	Val	Gly
					260					265					270
Gln	Asp	Ser	Ile	Gln	Gly	Asp	Val	Ala	Phe	Ala	Ala	Thr	Leu	Ala	Ala
					275					280					285
Met	Gly	Ala	Asp	Val	Arg	Tyr	Gly	Pro	Gly	Trp	Ile	Gln	Thr	Arg	Gly
					290					295					300
Val	Arg	Val	Ala	Gln	Gly	Gly	Arg	Leu	Lys	Ala	Phe	Asp	Ala	Asp	Phe
305					310					315					320
Asn	Leu	Ile	Pro	Asp	Ala	Ala	Met	Thr	Ala	Ala	Thr	Leu	Ala	Leu	Tyr
					325					330					335
Ala	Asp	Gly	Pro	Cys	Arg	Leu	Arg	Asn	Ile	Gly	Ser	Trp	Arg	Val	Lys
					340					345					350
Gln	Thr	Asp	Arg	Ile	His	Ala	Met	His	Thr	Gln	Leu	Gln	Lys	Leu	Gly
					355					360					365
Ala	Gly	Val	Gln	Ser	Gly	Ala	Asp	Trp	Leu	Gln	Val	Ala	Pro	Pro	Gln
					370					375					380
Pro	Gly	Gly	Trp	Arg	Asp	Ala	His	Ile	Gly	Thr	Trp	Asp	Asp	His	Asn
385					390					395					400
Met	Ala	Met	Cys	Phe	Leu	Leu	Ala	Ala	Phe	Gly	Pro	Ala	Ala	Val	Arg
					405					410					415
Ile	Leu	Asp	Pro	Gly	Cys	Val	Ser	Lys	Thr	Phe	Pro	Asp	Tyr	Phe	Asp
					420					425					430
Val	Tyr	Ala	Gly	Leu	Leu	Ala	Ala	Arg	Asp						
					435					440					

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO: 2:

-continued

## (1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS

(A) LENGTH: 437 amino acids  
 (B) TYPE: amino acid  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: None

## (11) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

## (21) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NUMBER:

```

Met Glu Ser Leu Thr Leu Glu Pro Ile Ala Arg Val Asp Gly Ala Ile
1      5      10      15
Asn Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Val Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu Ala
20      25      30
Ala Leu Ala Cys Gly Lys Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp
35      40      45
Asp Val Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Ser Ala Leu Gly Ile Asn Tyr
50      55      60
Thr Leu Ser Ala Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Asp Ile Thr Gly Asn Gly Gly
65      70      75      80
Pro Leu Arg Ala Ser Gly Thr Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly
85      90      95
Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Glu Asn Glu
100     105     110
Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His
115     120     125
Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Glu Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu
130     135     140
Glu Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly
145     150     155     160
Asp Ile Glu Val Asp Gly Ser Val Ser Ser Glu Phe Leu Thr Ala Leu
165     170     175
Leu Met Thr Ala Pro Leu Ala Pro Glu Asp Thr Ile Ile Arg Val Lys
180     185     190
Gly Glu Leu Val Ser Lys Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu Asn Leu Met
195     200     205
Lys Thr Phe Gly Val Glu Ile Ala Asn His His Tyr Glu Glu Phe Val
210     215     220
Val Lys Gly Gly Glu Glu Tyr His Ser Pro Gly Arg Tyr Leu Val Glu
225     230     235     240
Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala Gly Gly Ile Lys
245     250     255
Gly Gly Thr Val Lys Val Thr Gly Ile Gly Gly Lys Ser Met Glu Gly
260     265     270
Asp Ile Arg Phe Ala Asp Val Leu His Lys Met Gly Ala Thr Ile Thr
275     280     285
Trp Gly Asp Asp Phe Ile Ala Cys Thr Arg Gly Glu Leu His Ala Ile
290     295     300
Asp Met Asp Met Asn His Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ile Ala Thr
305     310     315     320
Thr Ala Leu Phe Ala Lys Gly Thr Thr Thr Leu Arg Asn Ile Tyr Asn
325     330     335
Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Asp Arg Leu Phe Ala Met Ala Thr Glu Leu
340     345     350
Arg Lys Val Gly Ala Glu Val Glu Glu Gly His Asp Tyr Ile Arg Ile
355     360     365
Thr Pro Pro Ala Lys Leu Glu His Ala Asp Ile Gly Thr Tyr Asn Asp
370     375     380

```

-continued

```

His Arg Met Ala Met Cys Phe Ser Leu Val Ala Leu Ser Asp Thr Pro
385          390          395          400
Val Thr Ile Leu Asp Pro Lys Cys Thr Ala Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr
          405          410          415
Phe Gln Gln Leu Ala Arg Met Ser Thr Pro Ala
          420          425

```

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:66:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 184 base pairs
  - ( B ) TYPE: double strand
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 1.1 ) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

- ( 1.2 ) FEATURE:
  - ( A ) NAME/KEY: CDS
  - ( B ) LOCATION: 775..1618

( 1.3 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:66:

```

ACGGGCTGTA ACGGTAAGTAG GGGTCCCGAG CACAAAAGCG GTGCCCGCAA GCAGAACTAA      60
TTTCCATGGG GAATAATGOT ATTTCATTGG TTTGCGCTCT GGTCTGOCOA TOGTTGCTAG      120
GCGATCCGCT GTTAAATTA ACAAACTGTC GCCCTTCCAC TGACCATGGT AACGATGTT      180
TTTACTTCTT TGACTAACCG AAAAAAATT GCGCGGGGGC AAAAAATCCA ATACAATTTA      240
GCTTGGTCTT CCGTCCCGCT AATTGTGCCC CTCC ATG GCC TTT CTT TCC CTC      300
                                     Met Ala Leu Leu Ser Leu
                                     1           5
AAC AAT CAT CAA TCC CAT CAA CCG TTA ACT GTT AAT CCC CCT GCC CAA      340
Asa Asa His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr Val Asa Pro Pro Ala Gln
          10          15          20
GGG GTC GCT TTT ACT GGC CGC CTA AAG GTG CCG GGG GAT AAA TCC ATT      380
Gly Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile
          25          30          35
TCC CAT CGG GCC TTT ATG TTT GGG GCG ATC GCC ACC GGG GAA ACC ATT      420
Ser His Arg Ala Leu Met Leu Gly Ala Ile Ala Thr Gly Gln Thr Ile
          40          45          50
ATC GAA GGG CTA CTG TTT GGG GAA GAT CCC COT AOT ACO GCC CAT TCC      460
Ile Gln Gly Leu Leu Leu Gly Gln Asp Pro Arg Ser Thr Ala His Cys
          55          60          65
TTT CGG GCC ATG GGA GCA GAA ATC AOC GAA CTA AAT TCA GAA AAA ATC      500
Phe Arg Ala Met Gly Ala Gln Ile Ser Gln Leu Asa Ser Gln Lys Ile
          75          80          85
ATC GTT CAG GGT CGG GGT CTG GGA CAG TTT CAG GAA CCC AOT ACC GTT      540
Ile Val Gln Gly Arg Gly Leu Gly Gln Leu Gln Gln Pro Ser Thr Val
          90          95          100
TTG GAT GCG GGG AAC TCT GGC ACC ACC ATG CCG TTA ATG TTT GGC TTT      580
Leu Asp Ala Gly Asa Ser Gly Thr Thr Met Arg Leu Met Leu Gly Leu
          105          110          115
CTA GCC GGG CAA AAA GAT TOT TTA TTC ACC GTC ACC GGC GAT GAT TCC      620
Leu Ala Gly Gln Lys Asp Cys Leu Phe Thr Val Thr Val Thr Gly Asp Asp Ser
          120          125          130
CTC COT CAC CCG CCC ATG TCC CGG GTA ATT CAA CCC TTT CAA CAA ATG      660
Leu Arg His Arg Pro Met Ser Arg Val Ile Gln Pro Leu Gln Gln Met
          135          140          145          150
GGG GCA AAA ATT TGG GCC CGG AOT AAC GGC AAG TTT GCG CCG CTG GCA      700
Gly Ala Lys Ile Trp Ala Arg Ser Asa Gly Lys Phe Ala Pro Leu Ala
          155          160          165

```

-continued

QTC	CAO	OOT	AGC	CAA	TTA	AAA	CCO	ATC	CAT	TAC	CAT	TCC	CCC	ATT	OCT	820
Val	Gln	Gly	Ser	Gln	Leu	Lys	Pro	Ile	His	Tyr	His	Ser	Pro	Ile	Ala	
			170					175					180			
TCA	OCC	CAO	GTA	AAO	TCC	TCC	CTO	TTO	CTA	CCO	OOO	TTA	ACC	ACC	GAG	868
Ser	Ala	Gln	Val	Lys	Ser	Cys	Leu	Leu	Leu	Ala	Gly	Leu	Thr	Thr	Gln	
			185				190					195				
OOO	GAC	ACC	ACO	GTT	ACA	GAA	CCA	OCT	CTA	TCC	COO	GAT	CAT	AOC	GAA	916
Gly	Asp	Thr	Thr	Val	Thr	Gln	Pro	Ala	Leu	Ser	Arg	Asp	His	Ser	Gln	
	200					205					210					
COC	ATG	TTO	CAO	OCC	TTT	GGA	OCC	AAA	TTA	ACC	ATT	GAT	CCA	GTA	ACC	964
Arg	Met	Leu	Gln	Ala	Phe	Gly	Ala	Lys	Leu	Thr	Ile	Asp	Pro	Val	Thr	
	215				220					225					230	
CAT	AGC	QTC	ACT	QTC	CAT	QOC	CCO	OCC	CAT	TTA	ACO	OOO	CAA	COO	OTO	1012
His	Ser	Val	Thr	Val	His	Gly	Pro	Ala	His	Leu	Thr	Gly	Gln	Arg	Val	
				235					240					245		
QTO	QTO	CCA	OOO	GAC	ATC	AGC	TCC	QCO	OCC	TTT	TGO	TTA	QTO	QCO	OCA	1060
Val	Val	Pro	Gly	Asp	Ile	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ala	Phe	Trp	Leu	Val	Ala	Ala	
			250					255					260			
TCC	ATT	TTO	CCT	GGA	TCA	GAA	TTO	TTO	QTO	GAA	AAT	GTA	OCC	ATT	AAC	1108
Ser	Ile	Leu	Pro	Gly	Ser	Gln	Leu	Leu	Val	Gln	Asn	Val	Gly	Ile	Asn	
		265					270					275				
CCC	ACC	AGG	ACA	OOO	QTO	TTO	GAA	QTO	TTO	OCC	CAO	ATG	OOO	QCO	OAC	1156
Pro	Thr	Arg	Thr	Gly	Val	Leu	Gln	Val	Leu	Ala	Gln	Met	Gly	Ala	Asp	
		280				285					290					
ATT	ACC	CCO	GAG	AAT	GAA	CGA	TTO	QTA	ACO	OOO	GAA	CCO	GTA	OCA	GAT	1204
Ile	Thr	Pro	Gln	Asn	Gln	Arg	Leu	Val	Thr	Gly	Gln	Pro	Val	Ala	Asp	
		295			300					305					310	
CTO	COO	GTT	AGG	GCA	AGC	CAT	CTC	CAO	OOT	TCC	ACC	TTC	OCC	OCC	GAA	1252
Leu	Arg	Val	Arg	Ala	Ser	His	Leu	Gln	Gly	Cys	Thr	Phe	Gly	Gly	Gln	
				315					320					325		
ATT	ATT	CCC	COA	CTO	ATT	GAT	GAA	ATT	CCC	ATT	TTO	GCA	QTO	QCO	QCO	1300
Ile	Ile	Pro	Arg	Leu	Ile	Asp	Gln	Ile	Pro	Ile	Leu	Ala	Val	Ala	Ala	
			330					335					340			
OCC	TTT	OCA	GAG	OCC	ACT	ACC	CGC	ATT	GAA	GAT	OCC	OCA	GAA	CTG	AGG	1348
Ala	Phe	Ala	Gln	Gly	Thr	Thr	Arg	Ile	Gln	Asp	Ala	Ala	Gln	Leu	Arg	
		345					350					355				
GTT	AAA	GAA	AGC	GAT	COC	CTO	QCO	OCC	ATT	OCT	TCC	GAG	TTO	OCC	AAA	1396
Val	Lys	Gln	Ser	Asp	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala	Ile	Ala	Ser	Gln	Leu	Gly	Lys	
	360				365					370						
ATG	OOO	OCC	AAA	QTC	ACC	GAA	TTT	GAT	GAT	OCC	CTO	GAA	ATT	CAA	OOO	1444
Met	Gly	Ala	Lys	Val	Thr	Gln	Phe	Asp	Asp	Gly	Leu	Gln	Ile	Gln	Gly	
					380				385						390	
GGA	AGC	CCO	TTA	CAA	OOO	OCC	GAG	QTO	GAT	AGC	TTO	ACC	GAT	CAT	COC	1492
Gly	Ser	Pro	Leu	Gln	Gly	Ala	Gln	Val	Asp	Ser	Leu	Thr	Asp	His	Arg	
				395				400						405		
ATT	OCC	ATG	OCC	TTO	OCC	ATC	OCC	OCT	TTA	OOT	AOT	OOO	OOO	CAA	ACA	1540
Ile	Ala	Met	Ala	Leu	Ala	Ile	Ala	Ala	Leu	Gly	Ser	Gly	Gly	Gln	Thr	
			410				415						420			
ATT	ATT	AAC	COO	OCC	GAA	OCC	OCC	ATT	TCC	TAT	CCA	GAA	TTT	TTT		1588
Ile	Ile	Asn	Arg	Ala	Gln	Ala	Ala	Ile	Ser	Tyr	Pro	Gln	Phe	Phe		
		425				430					435					
OCC	ACO	CTA	OOO	CAA	GTT	OCC	CAA	GGA	TAAAGTTAGA	AAAACCTCCTG						1636
Gly	Thr	Leu	Gly	Gln	Val	Ala	Gln	Gly								
			440			445										
OOO	OOITTOT	AAATOTTTTA	CCAAGOTAGT	TTGGGTAAA	OOCCCCAGCA	AGTCTOCCA										1696
OOGTAATTTA	TCCOAAATG	ACCAATCOCG	ATOGACCGTA	TCGTTCAAAC	TGGGTAATTC											1756
TCCCTTTAAT	TCCTTAAAAO	CTCOCTTAAA	ACTOCCCAAC	GTATCTCCGT	AATGOCOAOT											1816
GAOTAGAAOT	AATGOGGCCA	AACOGCOTATC	OCCACOGGAA	ATTAAAOCCT	GCATCACTGA											1876

-continued

CCACTTATAA CTTTCGGGA

1894

( 2 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:

( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- ( A ) LENGTH: 447 amino acids
- ( B ) TYPE: amino acid
- ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:

```

Met Ala Leu Leu Ser Leu Asn Asn His Glu Ser His Glu Arg Leu Thr
 1          5          10          15
Val Asn Pro Pro Ala Glu Gly Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val
 20          25          30
Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ala Leu Met Leu Gly Ala Ile
 35          40          45
Ala Thr Gly Glu Thr Ile Ile Glu Gly Leu Leu Leu Gly Glu Asp Pro
 50          55          60
Arg Ser Thr Ala His Cys Phe Arg Ala Met Gly Ala Glu Ile Ser Glu
 65          70          75          80
Leu Asn Ser Glu Lys Ile Ile Val Glu Gly Arg Gly Leu Gly Glu Leu
 85          90          95
Glu Glu Pro Ser Thr Val Leu Asp Ala Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr Met
100          105          110
Arg Leu Met Leu Gly Leu Leu Ala Gly Glu Lys Asp Cys Leu Phe Thr
115          120          125
Val Thr Gly Asp Asp Ser Leu Arg His Arg Pro Met Ser Arg Val Ile
130          135          140
Glu Pro Leu Glu Glu Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Trp Ala Arg Ser Asn Gly
145          150          155          160
Lys Phe Ala Pro Leu Ala Val Glu Gly Ser Glu Leu Lys Pro Ile His
165          170          175
Tyr His Ser Pro Ile Ala Ser Ala Glu Val Lys Ser Cys Leu Leu Leu
180          185          190
Ala Gly Leu Thr Thr Glu Gly Asp Thr Thr Val Thr Glu Pro Ala Leu
195          200          205
Ser Arg Asp His Ser Glu Arg Met Leu Glu Ala Phe Gly Ala Lys Leu
210          215          220
Thr Ile Asp Pro Val Thr His Ser Val Thr Val His Gly Pro Ala His
225          230          235          240
Leu Thr Gly Glu Arg Val Val Val Pro Gly Asp Ile Ser Ser Ala Ala
245          250          255
Phe Trp Leu Val Ala Ala Ser Ile Leu Pro Gly Ser Glu Leu Leu Val
260          265          270
Glu Asn Val Gly Ile Asn Pro Thr Arg Thr Gly Val Leu Glu Val Leu
275          280          285
Ala Glu Met Gly Ala Asp Ile Thr Pro Glu Asn Glu Arg Leu Val Thr
290          295          300
Gly Glu Pro Val Ala Asp Leu Arg Val Arg Ala Ser His Leu Glu Gly
305          310          315          320
Cys Thr Phe Gly Gly Glu Ile Ile Pro Arg Leu Ile Asp Glu Ile Pro
325          330          335
Ile Leu Ala Val Ala Ala Ala Phe Ala Glu Gly Thr Thr Arg Ile Glu
340          345          350

```

-continued

Asp	Ala	Ala	Glu	Leu	Arg	Val	Lys	Glu	Ser	Asp	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala	Ile
	355						360					365			
Ala	Ser	Glu	Leu	Gly	Lys	Met	Gly	Ala	Lys	Val	Thr	Glu	Phe	Asp	Asp
	370				375						380				
Gly	Leu	Glu	Ile	Glu	Gly	Ser	Pro	Leu	Glu	Gly	Ala	Glu	Val	Asp	
	385				390				395					400	
Ser	Leu	Thr	Asp	His	Arg	Ile	Ala	Met	Ala	Leu	Ala	Ile	Ala	Ala	Leu
			405						410						415
Gly	Ser	Gly	Gly	Glu	Thr	Ile	Ile	Asn	Arg	Ala	Glu	Ala	Ala	Ala	Ile
			420					425						430	
Ser	Tyr	Pro	Glu	Phe	Phe	Gly	Thr	Leu	Gly	Glu	Val	Ala	Glu	Gly	
	435						440						445		

( 3 ) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:88:

- ( 1 ) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - ( A ) LENGTH: 1479 base pairs
  - ( B ) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - ( C ) STRANDEDNESS: double
  - ( D ) TOPOLOGY: linear

( 11 ) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

( 12 ) FEATURE:

- ( A ) NAME/KEY: CDS
- ( B ) LOCATION: 107..1488

( 21 ) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:88:

```

TITAAAAACA ATGAGTTAAA AAATTATTTT TCTGGCACAC GCCTTTTTTT TGCATTTTTT      60
CTCCCATTTT TCCGGCACAA TAACOTTGOT TTTATAAAAAG GAAATG ATG ATG ACG      115
                                     Met Met Thr
                                     |
AAT ATA TGG CAC ACC GCG CCC GTC TCT GCG CTT TCC GGC GAA ATA ACG      163
Asn Ile Trp His Thr Ala Pro Val Ser Ala Leu Ser Gly Glu Ile Thr
   5          10          15
ATA TGC GGC GAT AAA TCA ATG TCG CAT CGC GCC TTA TTA TTA GCA GCG      211
Ile Cys Gly Asp Lys Ser Met Ser His Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu Ala Ala
  20          25          30          35
TTA GCA GAA GGA CAA ACG GAA ATC CGC GGC TTT TTA GCG TGC GCG GAT      259
Leu Ala Glu Gly Glu Thr Glu Ile Arg Gly Phe Leu Ala Cys Ala Asp
   40          45          50
TOT TTG GCG ACG CGG CAA GCA TTG CGC GCA TTA GGC GTT GAT ATT CAA      307
Cys Leu Ala Thr Arg Glu Ala Leu Arg Ala Leu Gly Val Asp Ile Glu
   55          60          65
AGA GAA AAA GAA ATA GTG ACG ATT CGC GGT GTG GGA TTT CTG GGT TTG      355
Arg Glu Lys Glu Ile Val Thr Ile Arg Gly Val Gly Phe Leu Gly Leu
   70          75          80
CAG CCG CCG AAA GCA CCG TTA AAT ATG CAA AAC AGT GGC ACT AGC ATG      403
Glu Pro Pro Lys Ala Pro Leu Asn Met Glu Asn Ser Gly Thr Ser Met
   85          90          95
CGT TTA TTG GCA GGA ATT TTG GCA GCG CAG CGC TTT GAG AGC GTG TTA      451
Arg Leu Leu Ala Gly Ile Leu Ala Ala Glu Arg Phe Glu Ser Val Leu
  100          105          110          115
TGC GGC GAT GAA TCA TTA GAA AAA CGT CCG ATG CAG CGC ATT ATT ACG      499
Cys Gly Asp Glu Ser Leu Glu Lys Arg Pro Met Glu Arg Ile Ile Thr
  120          125          130
CCG CTT GTG CAA ATG GGG GCA AAA ATT GTC AGT CAC AGC AAT TTT ACG      547
Pro Leu Val Glu Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Val Ser His Ser Asn Phe Thr
  135          140          145
GCG CCG TTA CAT ATT TCA GGA CGC CCG CTG ACC GGC ATT GAT TAC GCG      595
Ala Pro Leu His Ile Ser Gly Arg Pro Leu Thr Gly Ile Asp Tyr Ala

```

5,633,435

155

156

-continued

150				155				160								
TTA	CCG	CTT	CCC	AOC	CCO	CAA	TTA	AAA	AOT	TOC	CTT	ATT	TTO	GCA	OGA	643
Leu	Pro	Leu	Pro	Ser	Ala	Gln	Leu	Lys	Ser	Cys	Leu	Ile	Leu	Ala	Gly	
	143					170					175					
TTA	TTO	OCT	OAC	OOT	ACC	ACG	CGO	CTO	CAT	ACT	TOC	OOC	ATC	AOT	COC	691
Leu	Leu	Ala	Asp	Gly	Thr	Thr	Arg	Leu	His	Thr	Cys	Gly	Ile	Ser	Arg	
	180				185					190					195	
GAC	CAC	ACG	GAA	COC	ATG	TTO	CCO	CTT	TTT	OOT	OOC	GCA	CTT	GAG	ATC	739
Asp	His	Thr	Gln	Arg	Met	Leu	Pro	Leu	Phe	Gly	Gly	Ala	Leu	Gln	Ile	
				200					205					210		
AAO	AAA	GAG	CAA	ATA	ATC	OTC	ACC	OOT	GGA	CAA	AAA	TTO	CAC	GGT	TOC	787
Lys	Lys	Gln	Gln	Ile	Ile	Val	Thr	Gly	Gln	Lys	Leu	His	Gly	Cys		
			215						220				225			
OTO	CTT	GAT	ATT	OTC	OOC	GAT	TTO	TGO	OCO	OCO	OCO	TTT	TTT	ATG	GTT	833
Val	Leu	Asp	Ile	Val	Gly	Asp	Leu	Ser	Ala	Ala	Ala	Phe	Phe	Met	Val	
	230						235						240			
GCG	OCT	TTO	ATT	OCO	CCO	COC	OCO	GAA	OTC	GTT	ATT	COT	AAT	OTC	OOC	883
Ala	Ala	Leu	Ile	Ala	Pro	Arg	Ala	Gln	Val	Val	Ile	Arg	Asn	Val	Gly	
	245					250					255					
ATT	AAT	CCO	ACO	COO	OCO	OCA	ATC	ATT	ACT	TTO	TTO	CAA	AAA	ATG	OOC	931
Ile	Asn	Pro	Thr	Arg	Ala	Ala	Ile	Ile	Thr	Leu	Leu	Gln	Lys	Met	Gly	
	260				265					270					275	
GGA	COO	ATT	GAA	TTO	CAT	CAT	CAG	COC	TTT	TGO	OOC	OCC	GAA	CCO	OTO	979
Gly	Arg	Ile	Gln	Leu	His	His	Gln	Arg	Phe	Trp	Gly	Ala	Gln	Pro	Val	
				280					285					290		
GCA	GAT	ATT	GTT	GTT	TAT	CAT	TCA	AAA	TTO	COC	OOC	ATT	ACO	OTO	OCO	1027
Ala	Asp	Ile	Val	Val	Tyr	His	Ser	Lys	Leu	Arg	Gly	Ile	Thr	Val	Ala	
			295						300				305			
CCO	GAA	TGO	ATT	OCC	AAC	OCO	ATT	GAT	GAA	TTO	CCO	ATT	TTT	TTT	ATT	1073
Pro	Gln	Trp	Ile	Ala	Asn	Ala	Ile	Asp	Gln	Leu	Pro	Ile	Phe	Phe	Ile	
		310					315						320			
GCO	OCA	OCT	TOC	OCO	GAA	GOO	ACO	ACT	TTT	OTO	OOC	AAT	TTO	TCA	GAA	1123
Ala	Ala	Ala	Cys	Ala	Gln	Gly	Thr	Thr	Phe	Val	Gly	Asn	Leu	Ser	Gln	
		325				330					335					
TTO	COT	GTG	AAA	GAA	TGO	GAT	COT	TTA	OCO	OCO	ATG	OCO	CAA	AAT	TTA	1171
Leu	Arg	Val	Lys	Gln	Ser	Asp	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala	Met	Ala	Gln	Asn	Leu	
					345					350					355	
CAA	ACT	TTO	OOC	OTO	OCO	TOC	GAC	GTT	OOC	GCC	GAT	TTT	ATT	CAT	ATA	1219
Gln	Thr	Leu	Gly	Val	Ala	Cys	Asp	Val	Gly	Ala	Asp	Phe	Ile	His	Ile	
				360					365					370		
TAT	GGA	AGA	AOC	GAT	COO	CAA	TTT	TTA	CCO	OCO	COO	GTG	AAC	AOT	TTT	1267
Tyr	Gly	Arg	Ser	Asp	Arg	Gln	Phe	Leu	Pro	Ala	Arg	Val	Asn	Ser	Phe	
			375						380				385			
OOC	GAT	CAT	COO	ATT	OCO	ATG	AOT	TTO	OCO	GTG	GCA	OOT	OTO	COC	OCO	1313
Gly	Asp	His	Arg	Ile	Ala	Met	Ser	Leu	Ala	Val	Ala	Gly	Val	Arg	Ala	
			390			395							400			
OCA	OOT	GAA	TTA	TTO	ATT	GAT	GAC	OOC	OCO	GTG	OCO	OCO	GTT	TCT	ATG	1363
Ala	Gly	Gln	Leu	Leu	Ile	Asp	Asp	Gly	Ala	Val	Ala	Ala	Val	Ser	Met	
		405				410					415					
CCO	CAA	TTT	COC	GAT	TTT	OCC	OCC	OCA	ATT	OOT	ATG	AAT	GTA	GGA	GAA	1411
Pro	Gln	Phe	Arg	Asp	Phe	Ala	Ala	Ala	Ile	Gly	Met	Asn	Val	Gly	Gln	
				420	425					430					435	
AAA	GAT	OCO	AAA	AAT	TGT	CAC	GAT	TOATGOTCCT	ACCGOTOTTO	GAAAAAGCAC						1463
Lys	Asp	Ala	Lys	Asn	Cys	His	Asp									
				440												
OOTOGCOCAA	GCTT															1479

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NUMBER:

(1) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

-continued

(A) LENGTH: 443 amino acids  
(B) TYPE: amino acid  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(1) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(2) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NUMBER:

```

Met Met Thr Asn Ile Trp His Thr Ala Pro Val Ser Ala Leu Ser Gly
1      5      10
Glu Ile Thr Ile Cys Gly Asp Lys Ser Met Ser His Arg Ala Leu Leu
20     25
Leu Ala Ala Leu Ala Glu Gly Glu Thr Glu Ile Arg Gly Phe Leu Ala
35     40     45
Cys Ala Asp Cys Leu Ala Thr Arg Glu Ala Leu Arg Ala Leu Gly Val
50     55     60
Asp Ile Glu Arg Glu Lys Glu Ile Val Thr Ile Arg Gly Val Gly Phe
65     70     75     80
Leu Gly Leu Glu Pro Pro Lys Ala Pro Leu Asn Met Glu Asn Ser Gly
85     90     95
Thr Ser Met Arg Leu Leu Ala Gly Ile Leu Ala Ala Glu Arg Phe Glu
100    105    110
Ser Val Leu Cys Gly Asp Glu Ser Leu Glu Lys Arg Pro Met Glu Arg
115    120    125
Ile Ile Thr Pro Leu Val Glu Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Val Ser His Ser
130    135    140
Asn Phe Thr Ala Pro Leu His Ile Ser Gly Arg Pro Leu Thr Gly Ile
145    150    155    160
Asp Tyr Ala Leu Pro Leu Pro Ser Ala Glu Leu Lys Ser Cys Leu Ile
165    170    175
Leu Ala Gly Leu Leu Ala Asp Gly Thr Thr Arg Leu His Thr Cys Gly
180    185    190
Ile Ser Arg Asp His Thr Glu Arg Met Leu Pro Leu Phe Gly Gly Ala
195    200    205
Leu Glu Ile Lys Lys Glu Glu Ile Ile Val Thr Gly Gly Glu Lys Leu
210    215    220
His Gly Cys Val Leu Asp Ile Val Gly Asp Leu Ser Ala Ala Ala Phe
225    230    235    240
Phe Met Val Ala Ala Leu Ile Ala Pro Arg Ala Glu Val Val Ile Arg
245    250    255
Asn Val Gly Ile Asn Pro Thr Arg Ala Ala Ile Ile Thr Leu Leu Glu
260    265    270
Lys Met Gly Gly Arg Ile Glu Leu His His Glu Arg Phe Trp Gly Ala
275    280    285
Glu Pro Val Ala Asp Ile Val Val Tyr His Ser Lys Leu Arg Gly Ile
290    295    300
Thr Val Ala Pro Glu Trp Ile Ala Asn Ala Ile Asp Glu Leu Pro Ile
305    310    315    320
Phe Phe Ile Ala Ala Cys Ala Glu Gly Thr Thr Phe Val Gly Asn
325    330    335
Leu Ser Glu Leu Arg Val Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ala Ala Met Ala
340    345    350
Glu Asn Leu Glu Thr Leu Gly Val Ala Cys Asp Val Gly Ala Asp Phe
355    360    365
Ile His Ile Tyr Gly Arg Ser Asp Arg Glu Phe Leu Pro Ala Arg Val
370    375    380

```

-continued

Asn	Ser	Phe	Gly	Asp	His	Arg	Ile	Ala	Met	Ser	Leu	Ala	Val	Ala	Gly
385					390					395					400
Val	Arg	Ala	Ala	Gly	Glu	Leu	Leu	Ile	Asp	Asp	Gly	Ala	Val	Ala	Ala
				405					410						415
Val	Ser	Met	Pro	Gln	Phe	Arg	Asp	Phe	Ala	Ala	Ala	Ile	Gly	Met	Asn
			420					425					430		
Val	Gly	Glu	Lys	Asp	Ala	Lys	Asn	Cys	His	Asp					
		435					440								

## We claim:

1. An isolated DNA molecule which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.

2. A DNA molecule of claim 1 having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:2.

3. A DNA molecule of claim 1 having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:9.

4. A recombinant, double-stranded DNA molecule comprising in sequence:

a) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence;

b) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes a EPSPS enzyme having the sequence domains:

-R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E-(SEQ ID NO:37), in which

X<sub>1</sub> is G, S, T, C, Y, N, Q, D or E;

X<sub>2</sub> is S or T; and

-G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub>-(SEQ ID NO:38), in which

X<sub>3</sub> is S or T; and

-S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SEQ ID NO:39), in which

X<sub>4</sub> is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P, S,

T, W, Y or V; and

-N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R-(SEQ ID NO:40), in which

X<sub>5</sub> is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P, S,

T, W, Y or V; and

c) a 3' non-translated region which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence;

where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the encoded EPSPS enzyme to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of a plant cell transformed with the DNA molecule.

5. A DNA molecule of claim 4 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a fusion polypeptide comprising an amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide and the EPSPS enzyme.

6. A DNA molecule of claim 4 in which X<sub>1</sub> is D or N; X<sub>2</sub> is S or T; X<sub>3</sub> is S or T; X<sub>4</sub> is V, I or L; and X<sub>5</sub> is P or Q.

7. A DNA molecule of claim 6 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

8. A DNA molecule of claim 5 in which X<sub>1</sub> is D or N; X<sub>2</sub> is S or T; X<sub>3</sub> is S or T; X<sub>4</sub> is V, I or L; and X<sub>5</sub> is P or Q.

9. A DNA molecule of claim 8 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

10. A DNA molecule of claim 8 in which the EPSPS sequence is SEQ ID NO:3.

11. A DNA molecule of claim 10 in which the promoter is a plant DNA virus promoter.

12. A DNA molecule of claim 11 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.

13. A DNA molecule of claim 10 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11 and SEQ ID NO:15.

14. A DNA molecule of claim 13 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.

15. A method of producing genetically transformed plants which are tolerant toward glyphosate herbicide, comprising the steps of:

a) inserting into the genome of a plant cell a recombinant, double-stranded DNA molecule comprising:

i) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence,

ii) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence domains:

-R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E-(SEQ ID NO:37), in which

X<sub>1</sub> is G, S, T, C, Y, N, Q, D or E;

X<sub>2</sub> is S or T; and

-G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub>-(SEQ ID NO:38), in which

X<sub>3</sub> is S or T; and

-S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SEQ ID NO:39), in which

X<sub>4</sub> is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P,

S, T, W, Y or V; and

-N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R-(SEQ ID NO:40), in which

X<sub>5</sub> is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P,

S, T, W, Y or V; and

iii) a 3' non-translated DNA sequence which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence;

where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the polypeptide to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of a plant cell transformed with the DNA molecule;

b) obtaining a transformed plant cell; and

c) regenerating from the transformed plant cell a genetically transformed plant which has increased tolerance to glyphosate herbicide.

16. A method of claim 15 in which X<sub>1</sub> is D or N; X<sub>2</sub> is S or T; X<sub>3</sub> is S or T; X<sub>4</sub> is V, I or L; and X<sub>5</sub> is P or Q.

17. A method of claim 16 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

18. A method of claim 15 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a fusion polypeptide comprising an amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide and the EPSPS enzyme.

19. A method of claim 18 in which  $X_1$  is D or N;  $X_2$  is S or T;  $X_3$  is S or T;  $X_4$  is V, I or L; and  $X_5$  is P or Q.

20. A method of claim 19 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.

21. A method of claim 19 in which the EPSPS enzyme is that set forth in SEQ ID NO:3.

22. A method of claim 21 in which the promoter is from a plant DNA virus.

23. A method of claim 22 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.

24. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell comprising a DNA molecule of claims 5, 8 or 10.

25. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 24 in which the promoter is a plant DNA virus promoter.

26. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 25 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.

27. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 24 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, pear, lentils, grape and turf grasses.

28. A glyphosate-tolerant plant comprising plant cells of claim 27.

29. A glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 28 in which the promoter is from a DNA plant virus promoter.

30. A glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 29 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.

31. A glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 30 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, pear, lentils, grape and turf grasses.

32. A method for selectively controlling weeds in a field containing a crop having planted crop seeds or plants comprising the steps of:

a) planting the crop seeds or plants which are glyphosate-tolerant as a result of a recombinant double-stranded DNA molecule being inserted into the crop seed or plant, the DNA molecule having:

i) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence,

ii) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence domain:

-R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E-(SEQ ID NO:37), in which

$X_1$  is G, S, T, C, Y, N, Q, D or E;

$X_2$  is S or T; and

-G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub>-(SEQ ID NO:38), in which

$X_3$  is S or T; and

-S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SEQ ID NO:39), in which

$X_4$  is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P, S, T, W, Y or V; and

-N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R-(SEQ ID NO:40), in which

$X_5$  is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P, S, T, W, Y or V; and

iii) a 3' non-translated DNA sequence which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence

where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the EPSPS enzyme to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of the crop plant transformed with the DNA molecule; and

b) applying to the crop and weeds in the field a sufficient amount of glyphosate herbicide to control the weeds without significantly affecting the crop.

33. A method of claim 32 in which  $X_1$  is D or N;  $X_2$  is S or T;  $X_3$  is S or T;  $X_4$  is V, I or L; and  $X_5$  is P or Q.

34. A method of claim 33 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the sequences as set forth in SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.

35. A method of claim 32 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a fusion polypeptide comprising an amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide and the EPSPS enzyme.

36. A method of claim 35 in which  $X_1$  is D or N;  $X_2$  is S or T;  $X_3$  is S or T;  $X_4$  is V, I or L; and  $X_5$  is P or Q.

37. A method of claim 36 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the sequences as set forth in SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

38. A method of claim 36 in which the DNA molecule encodes an EPSPS enzyme as set forth in SEQ ID NO:3.

39. A method of claim 38 in which the DNA molecule further comprises a promoter selected from the group consisting of the CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.

40. A method of claim 39 in which the crop plant is selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, pear, lentils, grape and turf grasses.

41. A DNA molecule of claim 5 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11, SEQ ID NO:13, SEQ ID NO:15 and SEQ ID NO:17.

42. A DNA molecule of claim 41 in which the chloroplast transit peptide is encoded by a DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10, SEQ ID NO:12, SEQ ID NO:14 and SEQ ID NO:16.

43. A DNA molecule of claim 5 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11 and SEQ ID NO:15.

44. A DNA molecule of claim 43 in which the chloroplast transit peptide is encoded by a DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10 and SEQ ID NO:14.

45. A DNA molecule of claim 41 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters.

46. A DNA molecule of claim 42 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters.

47. A DNA molecule of claim 43 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters.

48. A DNA molecule of claim 44 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters.

49. A DNA molecule of claim 45 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.

50. A DNA molecule of claim 46 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.

51. A DNA molecule of claim 47 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.

52. A DNA molecule of claim 48 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.

53. A DNA molecule of claim 49 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.

54. A DNA molecule of claim 50 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.

55. A DNA molecule of claim 51 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.

56. A DNA molecule of claim 52 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.

57. A DNA molecule of claim 53 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

58. A DNA molecule of claim 54 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

59. A DNA molecule of claim 55 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

60. A DNA molecule of claim 56 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

61. A DNA molecule of claim 49 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.

62. A DNA molecule of claim 50 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.

63. A DNA molecule of claim 51 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.

64. A DNA molecule of claim 52 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.

65. A DNA molecule of claim 61 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:9.

66. A DNA molecule of claim 62 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:9.

67. A DNA molecule of claim 63 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:9.

68. A DNA molecule of claim 64 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:9.

69. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 25 in which:

(a) the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters;

(b) the structural DNA sequence encodes:

(i) a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11, SEQ ID NO:13, SEQ ID NO:15 and SEQ ID NO:17; and

(ii) an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44; and

(c) the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.

70. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 69 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises:

(a) a chloroplast transit peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10, SEQ ID NO:12, SEQ ID NO:14 and SEQ ID NO:16; and

(b) an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

71. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 69 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises:

(a) a chloroplast transit peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10 and SEQ ID NO:14; and

(b) a DNA sequence encoding an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.

72. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 71 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:9.

73. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 71 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grape and turf grasses.

74. A glyphosate-tolerant plant comprising a DNA molecule of claims 5, 8 or 10 in which:

(a) the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters;

(b) the structural DNA sequence encodes:

(i) a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11, SEQ ID NO:13, SEQ ID NO:15 and SEQ ID NO:17; and

(ii) an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44; and

(c) the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.

75. A glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 74 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises:

(a) a chloroplast transit peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10, SEQ ID NO:12, SEQ ID NO:14 and SEQ ID NO:16; and

(b) an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

76. A glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 75 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises:

(a) a chloroplast transit peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10 and SEQ ID NO:14; and

## 165

(b) a DNA sequence encoding an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.

77. A glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 76 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:9.

78. A glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 77 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grape and turf grasses.

79. A seed of a glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 28.

80. A seed of a glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 31.

81. A seed of a glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 75.

82. A seed of a glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 76.

## 166

83. A seed of a glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 77.

84. A seed of a glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 78.

85. A seed of a glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 79.

86. A transgenic soybean plant which contains a heterologous gene which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having a  $K_m$  for phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP) between 1 and 150  $\mu$ M and a  $K_m(\text{glyphosate})/K_m(\text{PEP})$  ratio between about 2 and 500, said plant exhibiting tolerance to N-phosphonomethylglycine herbicide at a rate of 1 lb/acre without significant yield reduction due to herbicide application.

87. Seed of a soybean plant of claim 86.

\* \* \* \* \*





US005352605A

# United States Patent [19]

[11] Patent Number: 5,352,605

Fraley et al.

[45] Date of Patent: Oct. 4, 1994

## [54] CHIMERIC GENES FOR TRANSFORMING PLANT CELLS USING VIRAL PROMOTERS

[75] Inventors: Robert T. Fraley, Ballwin; Robert B. Horsch; Stephen G. Rogers, both of St. Louis, all of Mo.

[73] Assignee: Monsanto Company, St. Louis, Mo.

[21] Appl. No.: 146,621

[22] Filed: Oct. 28, 1993

### Related U.S. Application Data

03

[63] Continuation of Ser. No. 625,637, Dec. 7, 1990, abandoned, which is a continuation of Ser. No. 931,492, Nov. 17, 1986, abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of Ser. No. 485,568, Apr. 15, 1983, abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of Ser. No. 458,414, Jan. 17, 1983, abandoned.

[51] Int. Cl.<sup>3</sup> ..... C12N 5/00; C12N 15/00; C07H 21/04

[52] U.S. Cl. .... 435/240.4; 435/172.3; 435/320.1; 536/23.2; 536/24.1

[58] Field of Search ..... 536/23.2, 24.1; 435/172.3, 240.4, 320.1; 800/205

### [56] References Cited

#### U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

4,536,475 8/1985 Anderson ..... 435/172.3  
5,034,322 7/1991 Rogers et al. .... 435/172.3

#### FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS

0116718B1 5/1990 European Pat. Off. .... C12N 15/00  
0116718 5/1990 European Pat. Off. .... C12N 15/00  
0131623 3/1991 European Pat. Off. .... C12N 15/11  
0142924 4/1992 European Pat. Off. .... C12N 15/05  
WO82/03087 9/1982 PCT Int'l Appl. .... C12N 15/00

#### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Guilley et al. 1982. *Cell* 30(3): 763-773.  
Zambryski et al. 1983. *EMBO J* 2(12): 2143-2150.  
Goodman et al. 1987. *Science* 236: 48-54.  
Ursic et al., *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*, 101, 3, pp. 1031-1037 (1981).  
Beck et al., *Gene*, 19, pp. 327-336 (1982).  
Herrera-Estrela et al., *EMBO*, 6 pp. 987-995 (1983).

Maliga et al., *Molec. Gen. Genet.*, 157, pp. 291-296 (1977).

De Greve et al., *Nature*, 30, pp. 752-755 (1982).

Portetelle et al., *Annales De Gembloux*, 87, 3, pp. 101-123 (1981).

Larkins et al. 1985. *J. Cell. Biochem. Suppl.* 9C:264.

Barton et al. 1987. *Plant Physiol.* 85:1103-1109.

Berry-Lowe et al., *J. Mol. & Appl. Gent.*, 1(6): 483-498 (1982).

Bevan et al., *Nature*, 304: 184-187 (1983).

Cairns et al., *Febs Letters*, 96(2): 295-297 (1978).

Cairns et al., *PNAS*, 75(11): 5557-5559 (1978).

Chilton et al., *PNAS*, 77: 4060-4064 (1977).

Chilton et al., *Stadler Symp.*, 13:39-51 (1981).

Chilton et al., *Nature*, 295: 432-434 (1982).

Chilton et al., *The Fifteenth Miami Winter Symposium*, 17-21 Jan. 1983, 14-15, Ahmad et al., (1983).

Colbere-Gerapin et al., *J. Mol. Biol.*, 150: 1-14 (1981).

Condit et al., *Miami Winter Symposium*, Jan. 17-21, p. 564 (1983).

Davey et al., *Transformation in plants: potential and reality—Conference paper from University of Nottingham (1982).*

(List continued on next page.)

Primary Examiner—David T. Fox

Attorney, Agent, or Firm—Lawrence M. Lavin, Jr.;

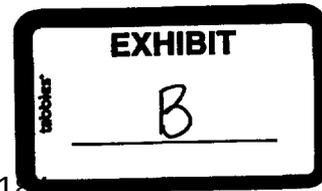
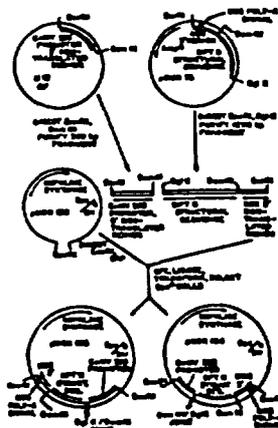
Dennis R. Hoerner, Jr.; Howard C. Stanley

### [57]

#### ABSTRACT

In one aspect the present invention relates to the use of viral promoters in the expression of chimeric genes in plant cells. In another aspect this invention relates to chimeric genes which are capable of being expressed in plant cells, which utilize promoter regions derived from viruses which are capable of infecting plant cells. One such virus comprises the cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV). Two different promoter regions have been derived from the CaMV genome and ligated to heterologous coding sequences to form chimeric genes. These chimeric genes have been shown to be expressed in plant cells. This invention also relates to plant cells, plant tissue, and differentiated plants which contain and express the chimeric genes of this invention.

19 Claims, 10 Drawing Sheets



## OTHER PUBLICATIONS

- DeGreve et al., *J. Mol. Appl. Genet.*, 1(6): 499-511 (1983).
- Depicker et al., *J. Mol. & Appl. Genet.* 1(6): 561-573 (1982).
- Depicker et al., Conference Paper, Davis, pp. 143-176 (1982).
- Dix et al., *Molec. Gen. Genet.*, 157: 285-290 (1977).
- Fraley et al., *PNAS*, 80: 4803-4807 (1983).
- Fraley et al., Miami Winter Symposia, *Advances in Gene Technology: Molecular Genetics of Plants and Animals*, 20: 211-221 (1983).
- Franck et al., *Cell*, 21: 285-294 (1980).
- Gardner, "Genetic Engineering of Plants-An Agricultural Perspective", Kosuge et al., (eds) pp. 121-142 (1982).
- Garfinkel et al., *Cell*, 27:143-153 (1981).
- Groneborn et al., *Nature*, 294: 773-776 (1981).
- Hernalsteens et al., *Nature*, 287: 654-656 (1980).
- Herrera-Estrella et al., *Nature*, 303: 209-213 (1983).
- Hohn et al., "Current Topics in Microbiology and Immunology" Henle et al. (eds) vol. 96, pp. 193-236 (1982).
- Holsters et al., *Mol Gen Genet*, 185: 283-290 (1982).
- Howell et al., *Science*, 208: 1265-1267 (1980).
- Jimenez et al., *Nature*, 287: 869-871 (1980).
- Kemp et al., *Genetic Engineering-Application to Agriculture*, pp. 215-228, (1983).
- Lebeurier et al., *Gene*, 12: 139-146 (1980).
- Leemans, *Universite Libre de Bruxelles, Thesis*, 1-25; 114-125 (1982).
- Leemans et al., *J. Mol. & Appl. Genet.* 1(2): 149-164 (1981).
- Leemans et al., *EMBO*, 1(1): 147-152 (1982).
- Leemans et al., "Molecular Biology of Plant Tumors" Chap. 21, pp. 537-545 (1982).
- Liu et al., *PNAS*, 79: 2812-2816 (1982).
- McKnight et al., *J. of Virology*, 37(2): 673-682 (1981).
- Matzke et al., *J. Mol. & Appl. Genet.*, 1: 39-49 (1981).
- Meagher et al., "Genome Organization and Expression in Plants" Leaver, C. J. (ed), NATO Advance Study Institute Series, 29: 63-75 (1980).
- Mulligan et al., *Nature*, 277: 108-114 (1979).
- Mulligan et al., *Science*, 209: 1422-1427 (1980).
- Mulligan et al., *PNAS*, 75(4): 2072-2076 (1981).
- O'Hare et al., *PNAS* 78(3): 1527-1531 (1981).
- Old et al., "Principles of Gene Manipulation", U. of Calif. Press, 1st ed. vol. 2 pp. 9-23 (1980).
- Old et al., "Principles of Gene Manipulation", U. of Calif. Press, 2nd Ed., vol. 2 pp. 121-210 (1980).
- Olszewski et al., *Cell*, 29: 395-402 (1982).
- Otten et al., *Mol Gen Genet*, 183: 209-213 (1981).
- Schell et al., abstract from "Broadening the Genetic Base of Crops", Harten et al. (eds) (1978).
- Schell et al., abstract from "Plant Improvement and Somatic Cell Genetics" Vasil et al., (eds) (1982).
- Schell et al., *Biotechnology*, 175-180 (1983).
- Schell et al., The Fifteenth Miami Winter Symposium, 17-21 Jan. 1983, pp. 191-209. (1983).
- Schroeder et al., "Plant Cell Culture in Crop Improvement", Sen et al., (eds) pp. 287-297 (1983).
- Watson, "Molecular Biology of the Gene" 3rd ed., W. A. Benjamin, Inc. (publisher), pp. 482-483 (1977).
- Willmitzer et al., *Nature*, 287: 359-361 (1980).
- Willmitzer et al., *EMBO*, 1(1): 139-146 (1982).
- Colbere-Garapin et al., "A New Dominant Hybrid Selective Marker for Higher Eukaryotic Cells," *J. Mol. Biol.* (1981) vol. 150, pp. 1-14.
- Guilley et al., "Transcription of Cauliflower Mosaic Virus DNA: Detection of Promoter Sequences, and Characterization of Transcripts," *Cell* (1982) vol. 30, pp. 763-773.
- Condit et al., Miami Winter Symposium Jan. 17-21, 1983, Abstract: "Multiple Viral Specific Transcripts from the Genome of Cauliflower Mosaic Virus".
- Howell et al., "Cloned Cauliflower Mosaic Virus DNA Infects Turnips (*Brassica rapa*)" (1980) *Science*, vol. 208, pp. 1265-1267.
- McKnight et al., "Isolation and Mapping of Small Cauliflower Mosaic Virus DNA Fragments Active as Promoters in *Escherichia coli*" (1981) *Journal of Virology* vol. 37, No. 2, pp. 673-682 (Abstract Only).
- Gardner, R. C., "Plant Viral Vectors: CaMV as an Experimental Tool," *Genetic Engineering of Plants, an Agricultural Perspective, Proceedings of a Symposium held Aug. 15-19, 1982 at the University of California, Davis, Calif.*, Kusuge et al., Ed., pp. 124-125, 128 and 138.
- Leemans et al., "Ti Plasmids and Directed Genetic Engineering" (1982) *Molecular Biology of Plant Tumors*, pp. 537-545.
- Hohn et al., "Cauliflower Mosaic Virus on Its Way to Becoming a Useful Plant Vector" (1982) *Current Topics in Microbiology and Immunology* vol. 96, pp. 193-236.
- Lebeurier et al., "Infectivities of Native and Cloned DNA of Cauliflower Mosaic Virus" (1980) *Gene*, vol. 12, pp. 139-146.
- Davey et al., Conference paper from University of Nottingham (1982) Derwent Abstract 028990, DBA Accession No: 84-12265.

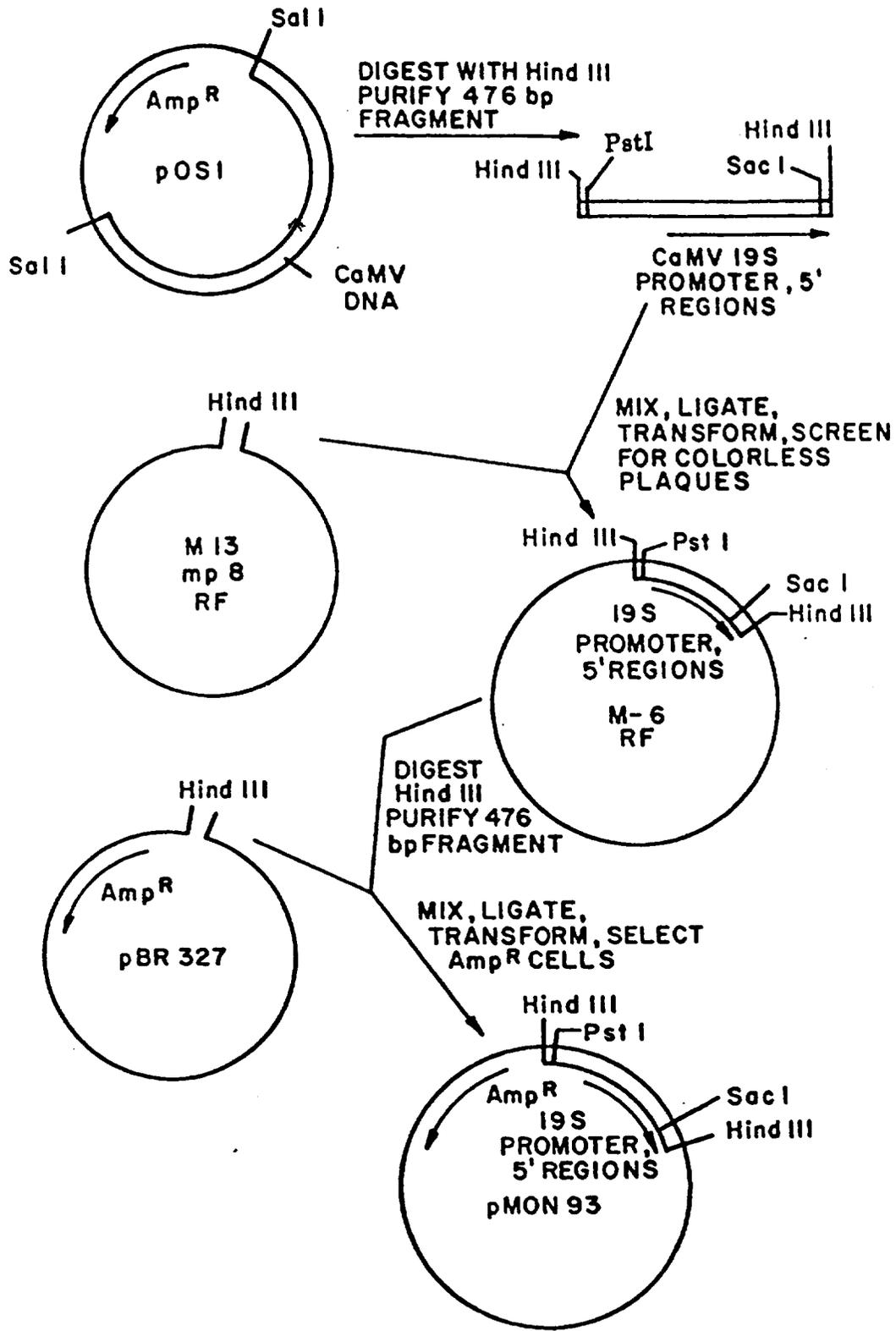


Figure 1

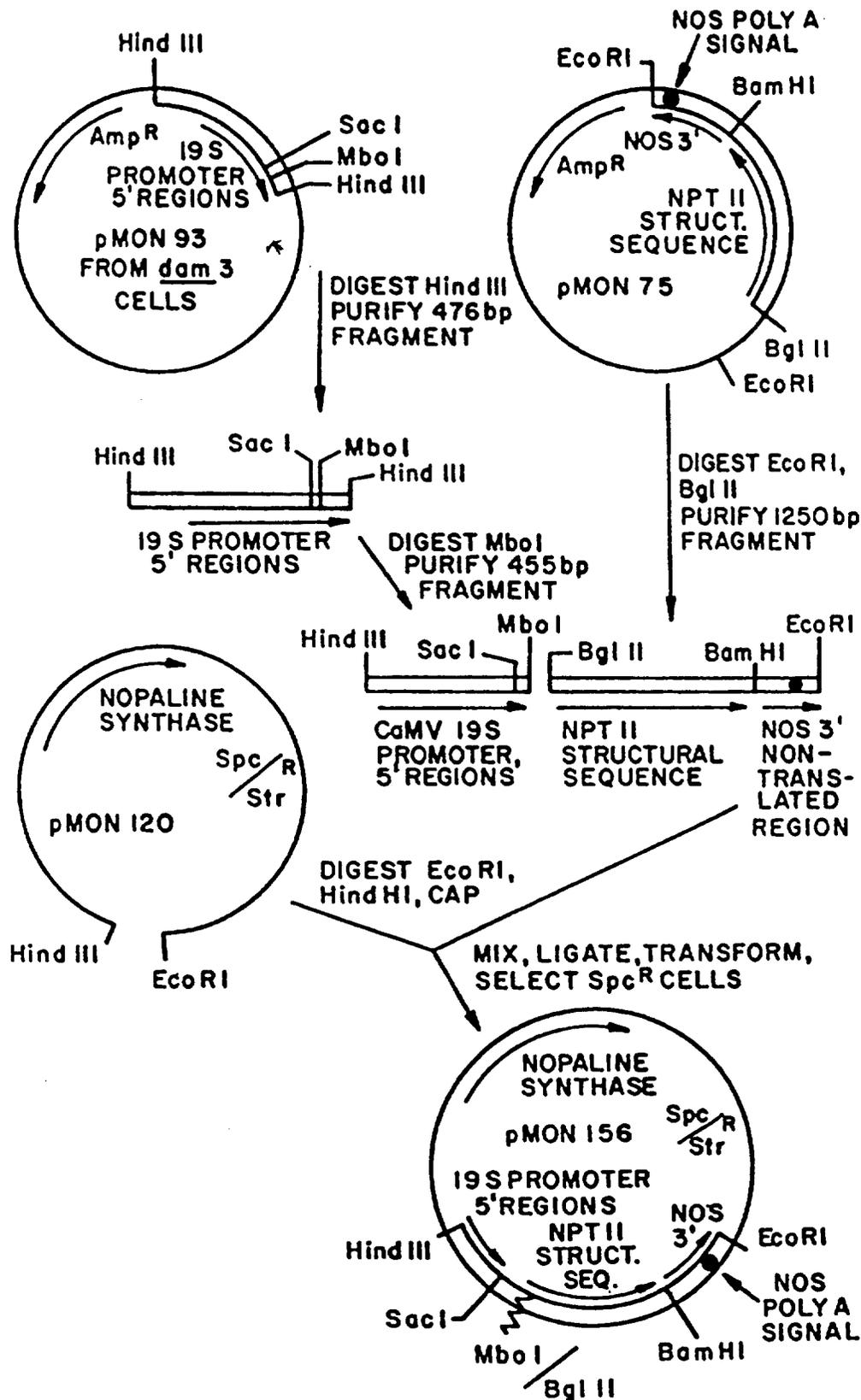


Figure 2

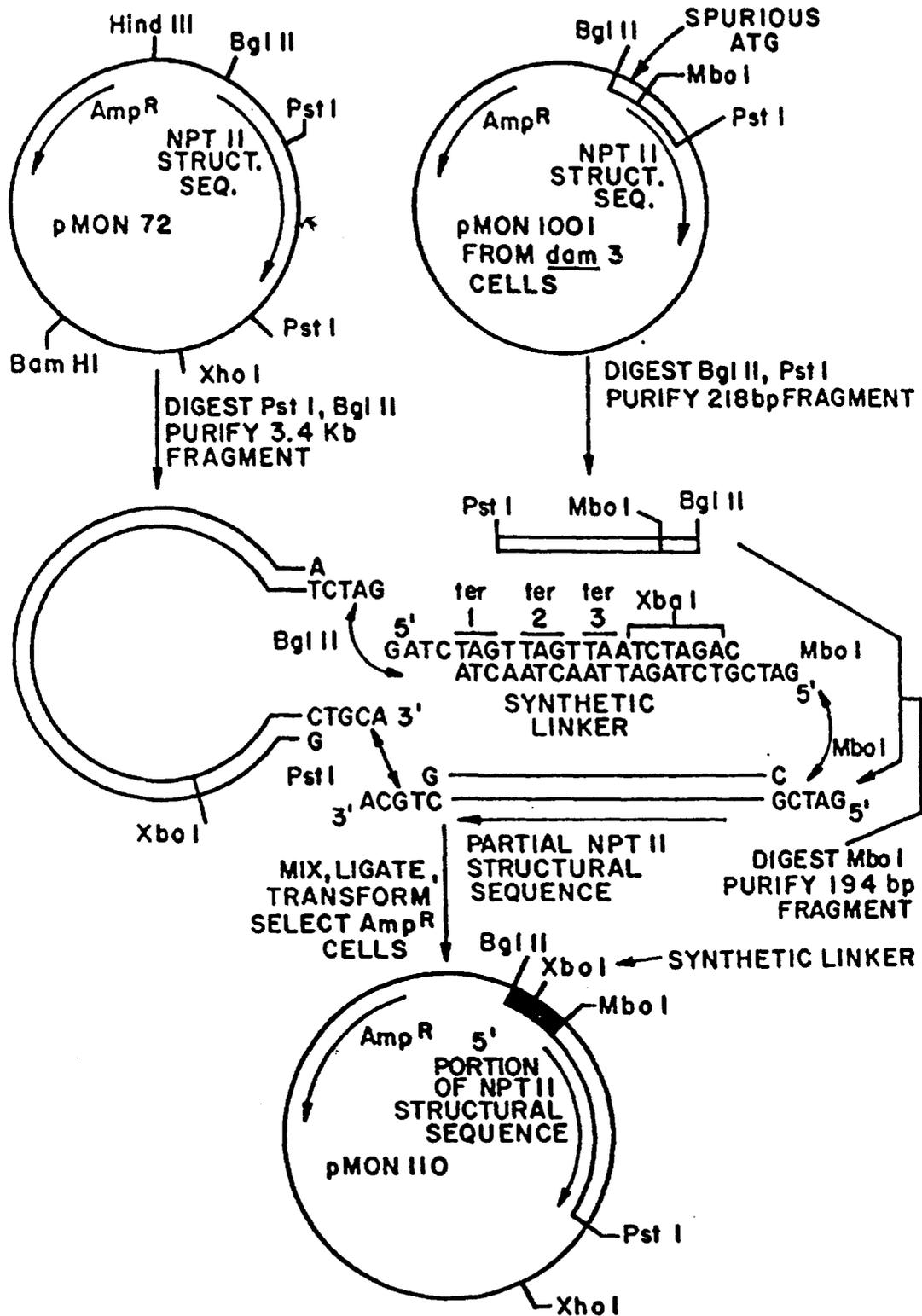


Figure 3

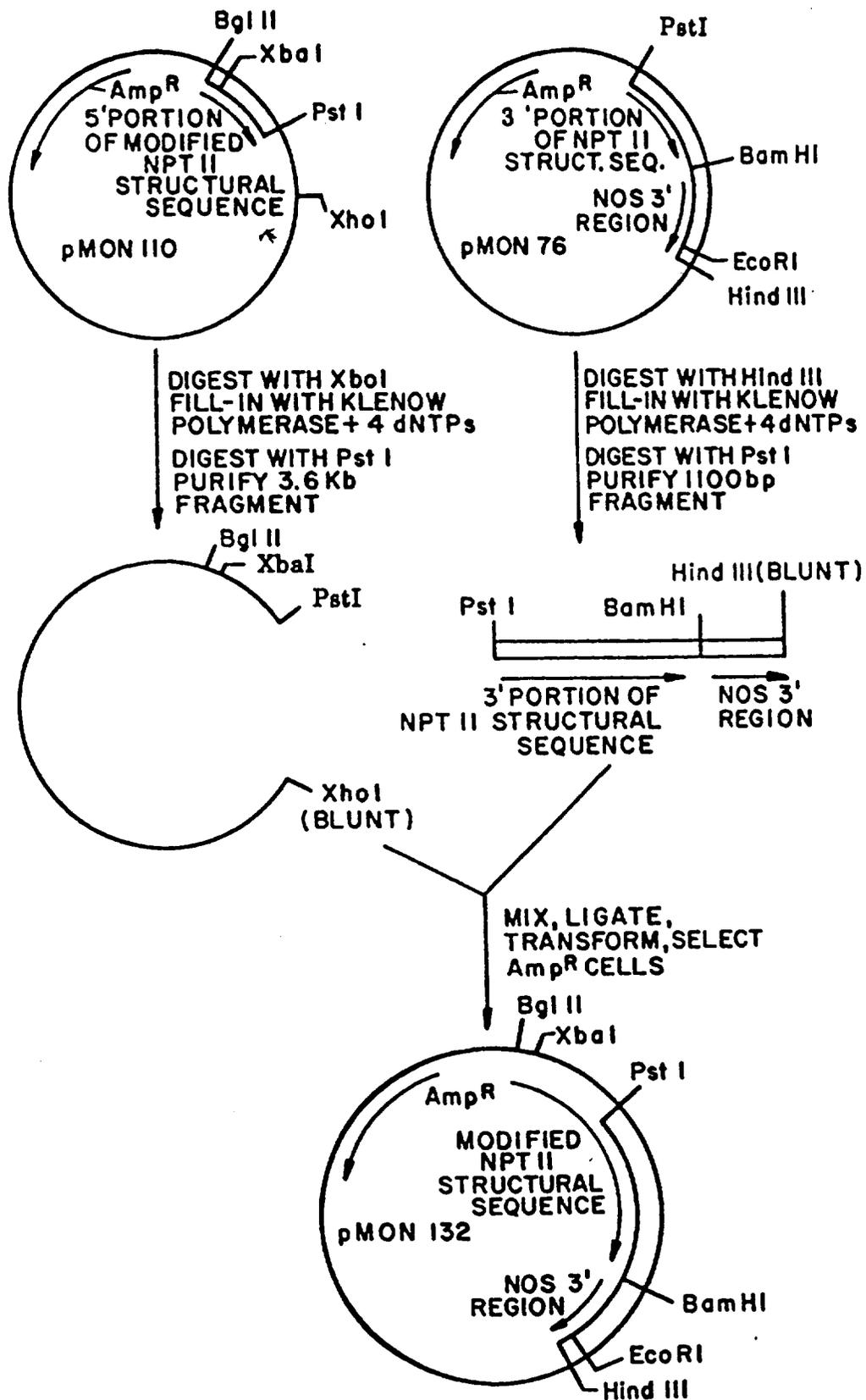


Figure 4

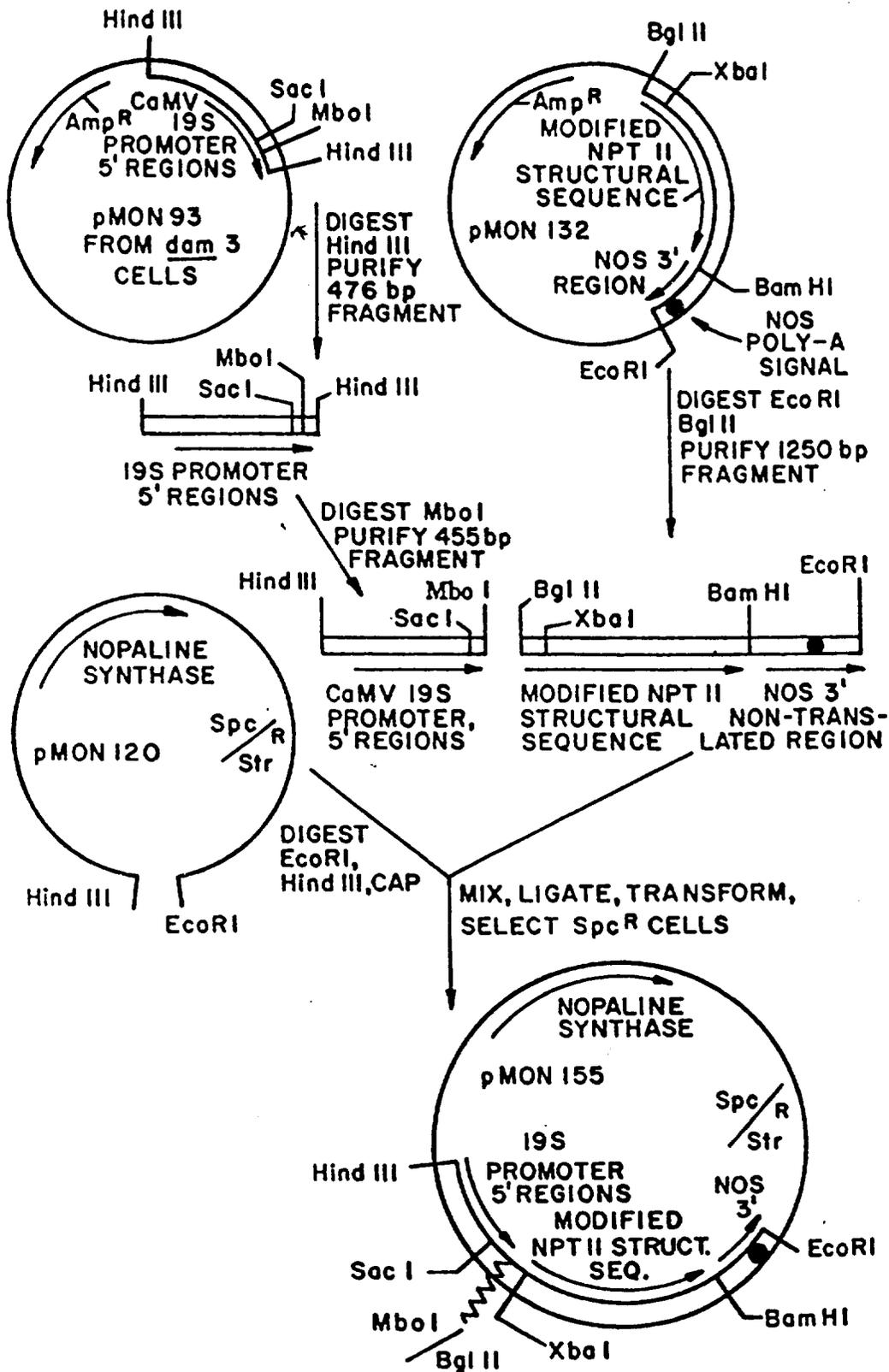


Figure 5

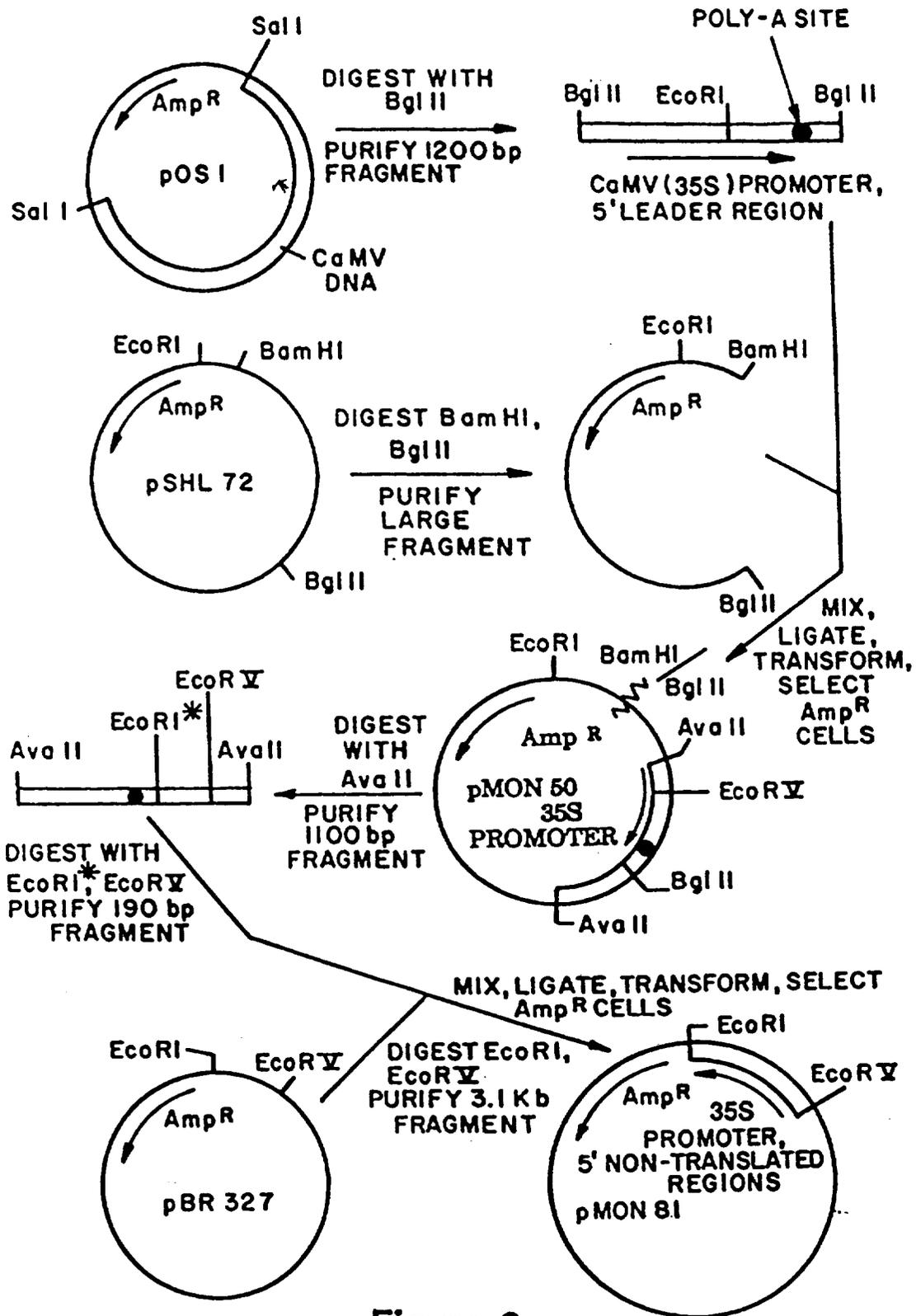


Figure 6

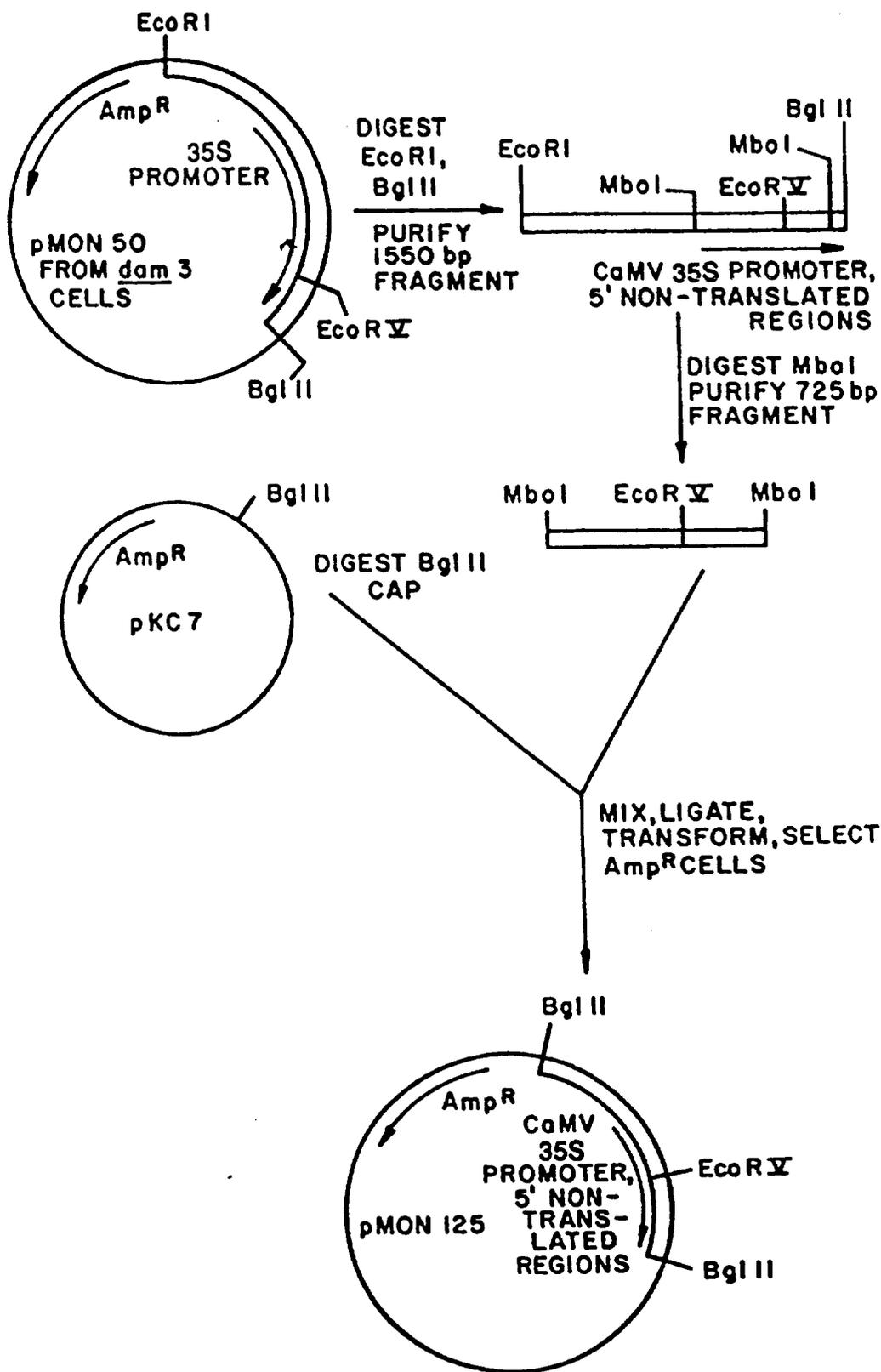


Figure 7

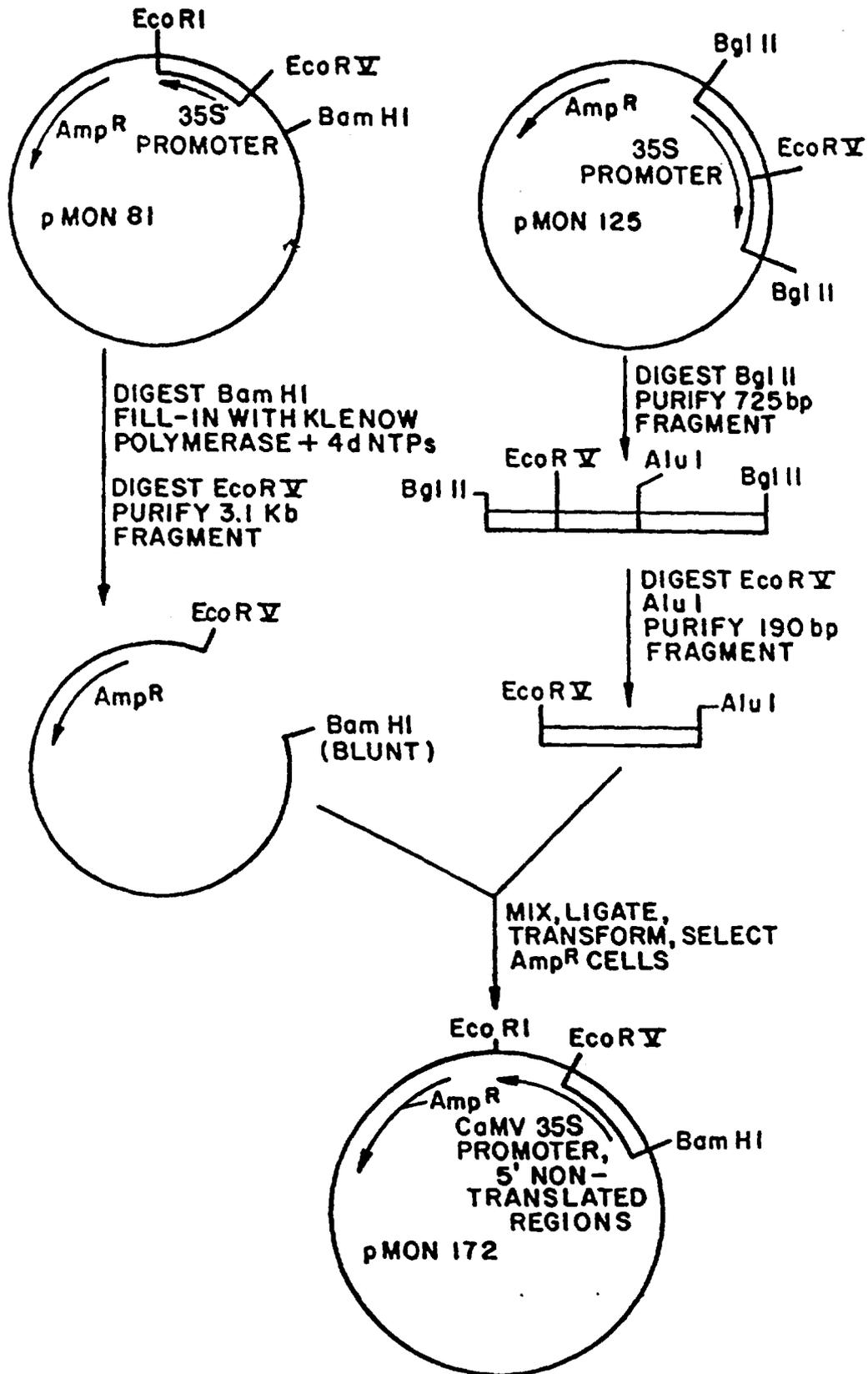


Figure 8

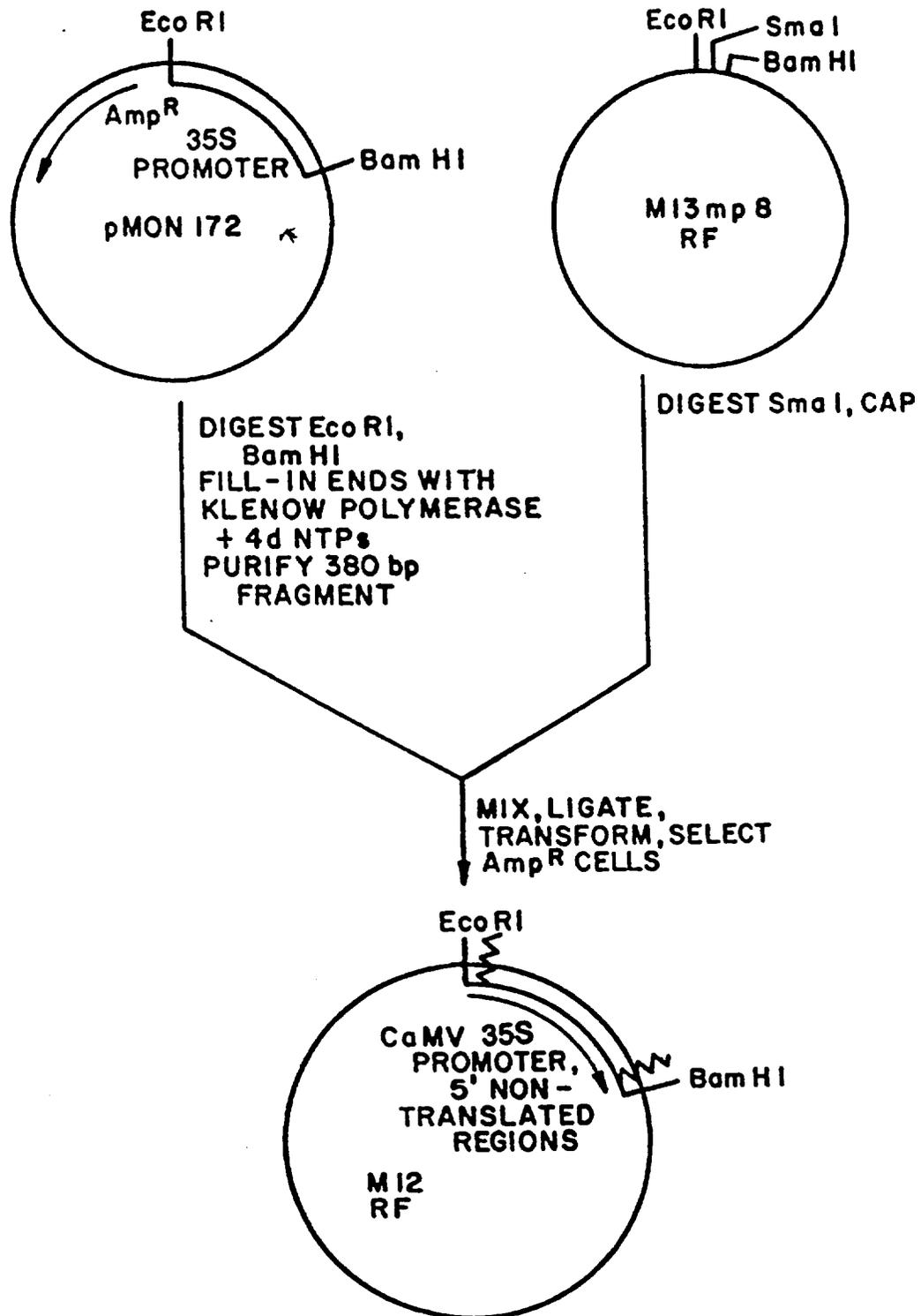


Figure 9

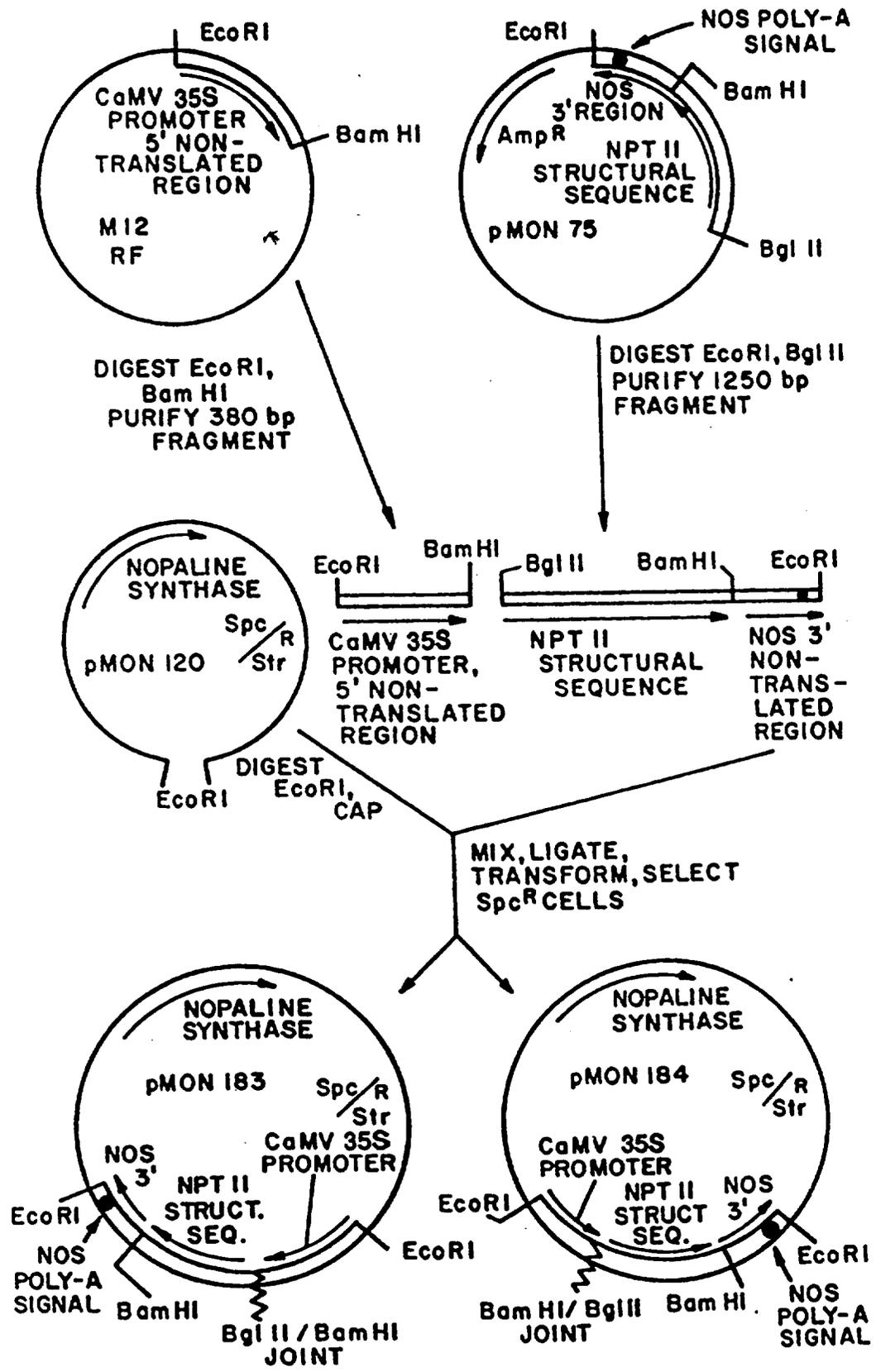


Figure 10

## CHIMERIC GENES FOR TRANSFORMING PLANT CELLS USING VIRAL PROMOTERS

### RELATED APPLICATIONS

This is a File Wrapper continuation of application Ser. No. 07/625,637, filed Dec. 7, 1990, now abandoned, which is a continuation of U.S. Ser. No. 06/931,492, filed Nov. 17, 1986, now abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of U.S. Ser. No. 06/485,568, filed Apr. 15, 1983, now abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of U.S. Ser. No. 06/458,414, filed Jan. 17, 1983, now abandoned.

### TECHNICAL FIELD

This invention is in the fields of genetic engineering and plant biology.

### BACKGROUND ART

A virus is a microorganism comprising single or double stranded nucleic acid (DNA or RNA) contained within a protein (and possibly lipid) shell called a "capsid" or "coat". A virus is smaller than a cell, and it does not contain most of the components and substances necessary to conduct most biochemical processes. Instead, a virus infects a cell and uses the cellular processes to reproduce itself.

The following is a simplified description of how a DNA-containing virus infects a cell; RNA viruses will be disregarded in this introduction for the sake of clarity. First, a virus attaches to or enters a cell, normally called a "host" cell. The DNA from the virus (and possibly the entire viral particle) enters the host cell where it usually operates as a plasmid (a loop of extrachromosomal DNA). The viral DNA is transcribed into messenger RNA, which is translated into one or more polypeptides. Some of these polypeptides are assembled into new capsids, while others act as enzymes to catalyze various biochemical reactions. The viral DNA is also replicated and assembled with the capsid polypeptides to form new viral particles. These viral particles may be released gradually by the host cell, or they may cause the host cell to lyse and release them. The released viral particles subsequently infect new host cells. For more background information on viruses see, e.g., Stryer, 1981 and Matthews, 1970 (note: all references cited herein, other than patents, are listed with citations after the examples).

As used herein, the term "virus" includes phages and viroids, as well as replicative intermediates. As used herein, the phrases "viral nucleic acid" and DNA or RNA derived from a virus" are construed broadly to include any DNA or RNA that is obtained or derived from the nucleic acid of a virus. For example, a DNA strand created by using a viral RNA strand as a template, or by chemical synthesis to create a known sequence of bases determined by analyzing viral DNA, would be regarded as viral nucleic acid.

The host range of any virus (i.e., the variety of cells that a type of virus is capable of infecting) is limited. Some viruses are capable of efficient infection of only certain types of bacteria; other viruses can infect only plants, and may be limited to certain genera; some viruses can infect only mammalian cells. Viral infection of a cell requires more than mere entry of the viral DNA or RNA into the host cell; viral particles must be reproduced within the cell. Through various assays, those skilled in the art can readily determine whether any

particular type of virus is capable of infecting any particular genus, species, or strain of cells. As used herein, the term "plant virus" is used to designate a virus which is capable of infecting one or more types of plant cells, regardless of whether it can infect other types of cells.

With the possible exception of viroids (which are poorly understood at present), every viral particle must contain at least one gene which can be "expressed" in infected host cells. The expression of a gene requires that a segment of DNA or RNA must be transcribed into or function as a strand of messenger RNA (mRNA), and the mRNA must be translated into a polypeptide. Most viruses have about 5 to 10 different genes, all of which are expressed in a suitable host cell.

In order to be expressed in a cell, a gene must have a promoter which is recognized by certain enzymes in the cell. Gene promoters are discussed in some detail in the parent application Ser. No. 458,414 cited above, the contents of which are incorporated herein by reference.

Those skilled in the art recognize that the expression of a particular gene to yield a polypeptide is dependent upon two distinct cellular processes. A region of the 5' end of the gene called the promoter, initiates transcription of the gene to produce a mRNA transcript. The mRNA is then translated at the ribosomes of the cell to yield an encoded polypeptide. Therefore, it is evident that although the promoter may function properly, ultimate expression of the polypeptide depends at least in part on post-transcriptional processing of the mRNA transcript.

Promoters from viral genes have been utilized in a variety of genetic engineering applications. For example, chimeric genes have been constructed using various structural sequences (also called coding sequences) taken from bacterial genes, coupled to promoters taken from viruses which can infect mammalian cell (the most commonly used mammalian viruses are designated as Simian Virus 40 (SV40) and Herpes Simplex Virus (HSV)). These chimeric genes have been used to transform mammalian cells. See, e.g., Mulligan et al 1979; Southern and Berg 1982. In addition, chimeric genes using promoters taken from viruses which can infect bacterial cells have been used to transform bacterial cells; see, e.g., the phage lambda P<sub>L</sub> promoter discussed in Maniatis et al, 1982.

Several researchers have theorized that it might be possible to utilize plant viruses as vectors for transforming plant cells. See, e.g., Hohn et al, 1982. In general, a "vector" is a DNA molecule useful for transferring one or more genes into a cell. Usually, a desired gene is inserted into a vector, and the vector is then used to infect the host cell.

Several researchers have theorized that it might be possible to create chimeric genes which are capable of being expressed in plant cells, by using promoters derived from plant virus genes. See, e.g., Hohn et al, 1982, at page 216.

However, despite the efforts of numerous research teams, prior to this invention no one had succeeded in (1) creating a chimeric gene comprising a plant virus promoter coupled to a heterologous structural sequence and (2) demonstrating the expression of such a gene in any type of plant cell.

### CAULIFLOWER MOSAIC VIRUS (CaMV)

The entire DNA sequence of CaMV has been published. Gardner et al, 1981; Hohn et al, 1982. In its most

common form, the CaMV genome is about 8000 bp long. However, various naturally occurring infective mutants which have deleted about 500 bp have been discovered; see Howarth et al 1981. The entire CaMV genome is transcribed into a single mRNA, termed the "full-length transcript" having a sedimentation coefficient of about 35S. The promoter for the full-length mRNA (hereinafter referred to as "CaMV(35S)") is located in the large intergenic region about 1 kb counterclockwise from Gap 1 (see Guilley et al, 1982).

CaMV is believed to generate at least eight proteins; the corresponding genes are designated as Genes I through VIII. Gene VI is transcribed into mRNA with a sedimentation coefficient of 19S. The 19S mRNA is translated into a protein designated as P66, which is an inclusion body protein. The 19S mRNA is promoted by the 19S promoter, located about 2.5 kb counterclockwise from Gap 1.

#### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

In one aspect, the present invention relates to the use of viral promoters in the expression of chimeric genes in plant cells. In another aspect this invention relates to chimeric genes which are capable of being expressed in plant cells, which utilize promoter regions derived from viruses which are capable of infecting plant cells. One such virus comprises the cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV). Two different promoter regions have been derived from the CaMV genome and ligated to heterologous coding sequences to form chimeric genes. These chimeric genes have been proven to be expressed in plant cells. This invention also relates to plant cells, plant tissue (including seeds and propagules), and differentiated plants which have been transformed to contain viral promoters and express the chimeric genes of this invention, and to polypeptides that are generated in plant cells by the chimeric genes of this invention.

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

The figures herein are schematic representations; they have not been drawn to scale.

FIG. 1 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON93.

FIG. 2 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON156.

FIG. 3 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON110.

FIG. 4 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON132.

FIG. 5 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON155.

FIG. 6 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON81.

FIG. 7 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON125.

FIG. 8 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON172.

FIG. 9 represents the creation and structure of phage M12.

FIG. 10 represents the creation and structure of plasmids pMON183 and pMON184.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

In one preferred embodiment of this invention, a chimeric gene was created which contained the following elements:

1. a promoter region and a 5' non-translated region derived from the CaMV (19S) gene, which codes for the P66 protein;
2. a partial coding sequence from the CaMV (19S) gene, including an ATG start codon and several internal ATG sequences, all of which were in the same frame as a TGA termination sequence immediately inside the desired ATG start codon of the NPTII gene;
3. a structural sequence derived from a neomycin phosphotransferase II (NPTII) gene; this sequence was preceded by a spurious ATG sequence, which was in the same reading frame as a TGA sequence within the NPTII structural sequence; and,
4. a 3' non-translated region, including a poly-adenylation signal, derived from a nopaline synthase (NOS) gene.

This chimeric gene, referred to herein as the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS gene, was inserted into plasmid pMON120 (described in the parent application, Ser. No. 458,414; ATCC accession number 39263) to create a plasmid designated as pMON156. Plasmid pMON156 was inserted into an *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* cell, where it formed a co-integrate Ti plasmid by means of a single crossover event with a Ti plasmid in the *A. tumefaciens* cell, using a method described in the parent application. The chimeric gene in the co-integrate plasmid was within a modified T-DNA region in the Ti plasmid, surrounded by left and right T-DNA borders.

*A. tumefaciens* cells containing the co-integrate Ti plasmids with the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS genes were used to infect plant cells, using a method described in the parent application. Some of the plant cells were genetically transformed, causing them to become resistant to an antibiotic (kanamycin) at concentrations which are toxic to untransformed plant cells.

A similar chimeric gene was created and assembled in a plasmid designated as pMON155. This chimeric gene resembled the gene in pMON156, with two exceptions:

1. an oligonucleotide linker having stop codons in all three reading frames was inserted between the CaMV(19S) partial structural sequence and the NPTII structural sequence; and,
2. the spurious ATG sequence on the 5' side of the NPTII structural sequence was deleted.

The construction of this chimeric gene is described in Example 2. This gene was inserted into *A. tumefaciens* cells and subsequently into plant cells. Its level of expression was apparently higher than the expression of the similar gene in pMON156, as assayed by growth on higher concentrations of kanamycin.

#### CREATION OF PLASMIDS pMON183 and 184; CaMV(35S)

In an alternate preferred embodiment of this invention, a chimeric gene was created comprising

- (1) a promoter region which causes transcription of the 35S mRNA of cauliflower mosaic virus, CaMV(35S);
- (2) a structural sequence which codes for NPTII; and
- (3) a nopaline synthase (NOS) 3' non-translated region.

The assembly of this chimeric gene is described in Example 3. This gene was inserted into plant cells and it caused them to become resistant to kanamycin.

Petunia plants cannot normally be infected by CaMV. Those skilled in the art may determine through routine experimentation whether any particular plant

viral promoter (such as the CaMV promoter) will function at satisfactory levels in any particular type of plant cell, including plant cells that are outside of the normal host range of the virus from which the promoter was derived.

It is possible to regenerate genetically transformed plant cells into differentiated plants. One method for such regeneration was described in U.S. patent application entitled "Genetically Transformed Plants", Ser. No. 458,402, now abandoned. That application was filed simultaneously with, and incorporated by reference into, the parent application of this invention. The methods of application Ser. No. 458,402, now abandoned, may be used to create differentiated plants (and their progeny) which contain and express chimeric genes having plant virus promoters.

It is possible to extract polypeptides generated in plant cells by chimeric genes of this invention from the plant cells, and to purify such extracted polypeptides to a useful degree of purity, using methods and substances known to those skilled in the art.

Those skilled in the art will recognize, or may ascertain using no more than routine experimentation, numerous equivalents to the specific embodiments described herein. Such equivalents are within the scope of this invention, and are covered by the claims below.

#### EXAMPLES

##### Example 1: Creation and Use of pMON156

Plasmids which contained CaMV DNA were a gift to Monsanto Company from Dr. R. J. Shepherd, University of California, Davis. To the best of Applicants' knowledge and belief, these plasmids (designated as pOS1) were obtained by inserting the entire genome of a CaMV strain designated as CM4-184 (Howarth et al, 1981) into the Sal I restriction site of a pBR322 plasmid (Bolivar et al, 1978). *E. coli* cells transformed with pOS1 were resistant to ampicillin (Amp<sup>R</sup>) and sensitive to tetracycline (Tet<sup>S</sup>).

Various strains of CaMV suitable for isolation of CaMV DNA which can be used in this invention are publicly available; see, e.g., ATCC Catalogue of Strains II, p. 387 (3rd edition, 1981).

pOS1 DNA was cleaved with HindIII. Three small fragments were purified after electrophoresis on an 0.8% agarose gel using NA-45 membrane (Schleicher and Schuell, Keene NH). The smallest fragment, about 500 bp in size, contains the 19S promoter. This fragment was further purified on a 6% acrylamide gel. After various manipulations which did not change the sequence of this fragment (shown in FIG. 1), it was digested with MboI to create a 455 bp HindIII-MboI fragment. This fragment was mixed with a 1250 bp fragment obtained by digesting pMON75 (described and shown in FIG. 9 of the parent application Ser. No. 458,414, now abandoned,) with BglII and EcoRI. This fragment contains the NPTII structural sequence and the NOS 3' non-translated region. The two fragments were ligated by their compatible MboI and BglII overhangs to create a fragment containing the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS chimeric gene. This fragment was inserted into pMON120 (described and shown in FIG. 10 of the parent application, Ser. No. 458,414, now abandoned; ATCC accession number 39263) which had been cleaved with HindIII and EcoRI. The resulting plasmid was designated as pMON156, as shown in FIG. 2.

Plasmid pMON156 was inserted into *E. coli* cells and subsequently into *A. tumefaciens* cells where it formed a

co-integrate Ti plasmid having the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS chimeric gene surrounded by T-DNA borders. *A. tumefaciens* cells containing the co-integrate plasmids were co-cultivated with petunia cells. The foregoing methods are described in detail in a separate application, entitled "Plasmids for Transforming Plant Cells" Ser. No. 458,411, now abandoned, which was filed simultaneously with and incorporated by reference into parent application, Ser. No. 458,414, now abandoned.

The co-cultivated petunia cells were cultured on media containing kanamycin, an antibiotic which is toxic to petunia cells. Kanamycin is inactivated by the enzyme NPTII, which does not normally exist in plant cells. Some of the co-cultivated petunia cells survived and produced colonies on media containing up to 50 ug/ml kanamycin. This indicated that the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS genes were expressed in petunia cells. These results were confirmed by Southern blot analysis of transformed plant cell DNA.

##### Example 2: Creation of pMON155

Plasmid pMON72 was obtained by inserting a 1.8 kb HindIII-BamHI fragment from bacterial transposon Tn5 (which contains an NPTII structural sequence) into a PstI-pBR327 plasmid digested with HindIII and BamHI. This plasmid was digested with BglII and PstI to remove the NPTII structural sequence.

Plasmid pMON1001 (described and shown in FIG. 6 of the parent application) from dam<sup>-</sup> cells was digested with BglII and PstI to obtain a 218 bp fragment with a partial NPTII structural sequence. This fragment was digested with MboI to obtain a 194 bp fragment.

A triple ligation was performed using (a) the large PstI-BglII fragment of pMON72; (b) PstI-MboI fragment from pMON1001; and (c) a synthetic linker with BglII and MboI ends having stop codons in all three reading frames. After transformation of *E. coli* cells and selection for ampicillin resistant colonies, plasmid DNA from Amp<sup>R</sup> colonies was analyzed. A colony containing a plasmid with the desired structure was identified. This plasmid was designated pMON110, as shown on FIG. 3.

In order to add the 3' end of the NPTII structural sequence to the 5' portion in pMON110, pMON110 was treated with XhoI. The resulting overhanging end was filled in to create a blunt end by treatment with Klenow polymerase and the four deoxy-nucleotide triphosphates (dNTP's), A, T, C, and G. The Klenow polymerase was inactivated by heat, the fragment was digested with PstI, and a 3.6 kb fragment was purified. Plasmid pMON76 (described and shown in FIG. 9 of the parent application) was digested with HindIII, filled in to create a blunt end with Klenow polymerase and the four dNTP's, and digested with PstI. An 1100 bp fragment was purified, which contained part of the NPTII structural sequence, and a nopaline synthase (NOS) 3' non-translated region. This fragment was ligated with the 3.6 kb fragment from pMON110. The mixture was used to transform *E. coli* cells; Amp<sup>R</sup> cells were selected, and a colony having a plasmid with the desired structure was identified. This plasmid was designated pMON132, as shown on FIG. 4. Plasmid pMON93 (shown on FIG. 1) was digested with HindIII, and a 476 bp fragment was isolated. This fragment was digested with MboI, and a 455 bp HindIII-MboI fragment was purified which contained the CaMV (19S) promoter region, and 5' non-translated region.

Plasmid pMON132 was digested with EcoRI and BglII to obtain a 1250 bp fragment with (1) the synthetic linker equipped with stop codons in all three reading frames; (2) the NPTII structural sequence; and (3) the NOS 3' non-translated region. These two fragments were joined together through the compatible MboI and BglII ends to create a CaMV (19S)-NPTII-NOS chimeric gene.

This gene was inserted into pMON120, which was digested with HindIII and EcoRI, to create plasmid pMON155, as shown in FIG. 5.

Plasmid pMON155 was inserted into *A. tumefaciens* GV3111 cells containing a Ti plasmid, pTiB6S3. The pMON155 plasmid formed a cointegrate plasmid with the Ti plasmid by means of a single crossover event. Cells which contain this co-integrate plasmid have been deposited with the American Type Culture Center, and have been assigned ATCC accession number 39336. A fragment which contains the chimeric gene of this invention can be obtained by digesting the co-integrate plasmid with HindIII and EcoRI, and purifying the 1.7 kb fragment. These cells have been used to transform petunia cells, allowing the petunia cells to grow on media containing at least 100 ug/ml kanamycin.

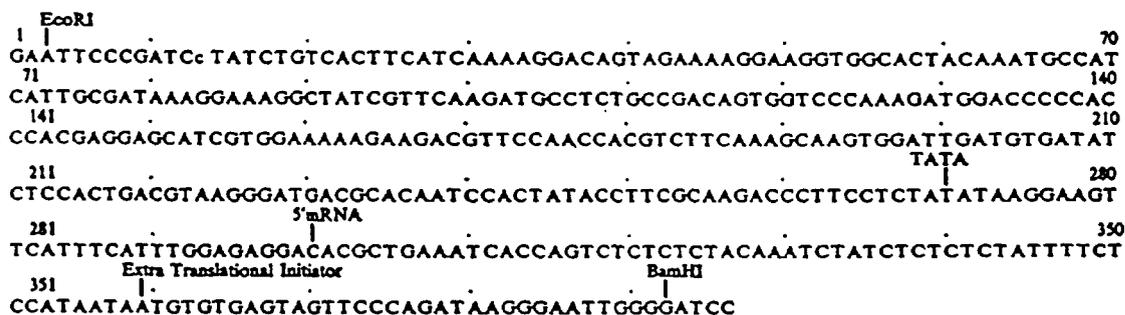
Example 3: Creation of pMON183 and 184

Plasmid pOS1 (described in Example 1) was digested with BglII, and a 1200 bp fragment was purified. This fragment contained the 35S promoter region and part of

site of plasmid pKC7 (Rao and Rogers, 1979) to give plasmid pMON125, as shown in FIG. 7. The sequence of bases adjacent to the two MboI ends regenerates BglII sites and allows the 725 bp fragment to be excised with BglII.

To generate a fragment carrying the 35S promoter, the 725 bp BglII fragment was purified from pMON125 and was subsequently digested with EcoRV and AluI to yield a 190 bp fragment. Plasmid pMON81 was digested with BamHI, treated with Klenow polymerase and digested with EcoRV. The 3.1 kb EcoRV-BamHI(-blunt) fragment was purified, mixed with the 190 bp EcoRV-AluI fragment and treated with DNA ligase. Following transformation and selection of ampicillin-resistant cells, plasmid pMON172 was obtained which carries the CaMV(35S) promoter sequence on a 380 bp BamHI-EcoRI fragment, as shown on FIG. 8. This fragment does not carry the polyadenylation region for the 35S RNA. Ligation of the AluI end to the filled-in BamHI site regenerates the BamHI site.

To rearrange the restriction endonuclease sites adjacent to the CaMV(35S) promoter, the 380 bp BamHI-EcoRI fragment was purified from pMON172, treated with Klenow polymerase, and inserted into the unique smaI site of phage M13 mp8. One recombinant phage, M12, carried the 380 bp fragment in the orientation shown on FIG. 9. The replicative form DNA from this phage carries the 35S promoter fragment on an EcoRI(-5')-BamHI(3') fragment, illustrated below.



the 5' non-translated region. It was inserted into plasmid pSHL72 which had been digested with BamHI and BglII (pSHL72 is functionally equivalent to pAGO60, described in Colbere-Garapin et al, 1981). The resulting plasmid was designated as pMON50, as shown on FIG. 6.

The cloned BglII fragment contains a region of DNA that acts as a polyadenylation site for the 35S RNA transcript. This polyadenylation region was removed as follows: pMON50 was digested with AvaII and an 1100 bp fragment was purified. This fragment was digested with EcoRI\* and EcoRV. The resulting 190 bp EcoRV-EcoRI\* fragment was purified and inserted into plasmid pBR327, which had been digested with EcoRI\* and EcoRV. The resulting plasmid, pMON81, contains the CaMV 35S promoter on a 190 bp EcoRV-EcoRI\* fragment, as shown in FIG. 6.

To make certain the entire promoter region of CaMV(35S) was present in pMON81, a region adjacent to the 5' (EcoRV) end of the fragment was inserted into pMON81 in the following way. Plasmid pMON50 prepared from dam- cells was digested with EcoRI and BglII and the resultant 1550 bp fragment was purified and digested with MboI. The resulting 725 bp MboI fragment was purified and inserted into the unique BglII

Plasmids carrying a chimeric gene CaMV(35S) promoter region-NPTII structural sequence-NOS 3' non-translated region) were assembled as follows. The 380 bp EcoRI-BamHI CaMV(35S) promoter fragment was purified from phage M12 RF DNA and mixed with the 1250 bp BglII-EcoRI NPTII-NOS fragment from pMON75. Joining of these two fragments through their compatible BamHI and BglII ends results in a 1.6 kb CaMV(35S)-NPTII-NOS chimeric gene. This gene was inserted into pMON120 at the EcoRI site in both orientations. The resultant plasmids, pMON183 and 184, appear in FIG. 10. These plasmids differ only in the direction of the chimeric gene orientation.

These plasmids were used to transform petunia cells, as described in Example 1. The transformed cells are capable of growth on media containing 100 ug/ml kanamycin.

COMPARISON OF CaMV(35S) AND NOS PROMOTERS

Chimeric genes carrying the nopaline synthase (NOS) promoter or the cauliflower mosaic virus full-length transcript promoter (CaMV(35S)) were con-

structured. In both cases, the promoters, which contain their respective 5' non-translated regions were joined to

al., 1982). The CaMV(35S) promoter sequence described above is listed below.

pMON273 CaMV 35S Promoter and 5' Leader

```

EcoRI
1 |
GAATTC CCGAATC c TATCTGT CACTTCAT CAAAAAGACAGT AGAAAAGGAAGTGGCACTACAAATGCCAT 70
71
CATTGCGATAAAGGAAAGGCTATCGTTCAAGATGCCTCTGCCGACAGTGOTCCCAAAGATGGACCCCCAC 140
141
CCACGAGGAGCATCGTGGAAAAAGAAGACGTTCCAACCACGTCTTCAAAGCAAAGTGATTGATGTGATAT 210
211
CTCCACTGACOTAAGGOATGACGCACAATCCACTATACCTTCGCAAGACCCTTCCTCTATATAAGGAAAGT 280
281
TCATTTCAATTTGGAGAGGACACGCTGAAAATCACCAGTCTCTCTACAAGATCT 354
                    5'mRNA
                    BglII
    
```

a NPTII coding sequence in which the bacterial 5' leader had been modified so that a spurious ATG translational initiation signal (Southern and Berg, 1982) has been removed.

Plasmid pMON200 is a derivative of previously described intermediate vector pMON120 (ATCC accession number 39263). pMON200 contains a modified chimeric nopaline synthase-neomycin phosphotransferase-nopaline synthase gene (NOS/NPTII/NOS) which confers kanamycin (Km<sup>R</sup>) resistance to the transformed plant. The modified chimeric Km<sup>R</sup> gene lacks an upstream ATG codon present in the bacterial leader sequence and a synthetic multilinker with unique HindIII, XhoI, BglII, XbaI, ClaI and EcoRI restriction sites.

Plasmid pMON273 is a derivative of pMON200 in which the nopaline synthase promoter of the chimeric NOS-NPTII-NOS gene has been replaced with the CaMV(35S) promoter.

The CaMV(35S) promoter fragment was isolated from plasmid pOS-1, a derivative of pBR322 carrying the entire genome of CM4-184 as a Sall insert (Howarth et al., 1981). The CM4-184 strain is a naturally occurring deletion mutant of strain CM1841. The nucleotide sequence of the CM1841 (Gardner et al., 1981) and Cabb-S (Franck et al., 1980) strains of CaMV have been published as well as some partial sequence for a different CM4-184 clone (Dudley et al., 1982). The nucleotide sequences of the 35S promoter regions of these three isolates are essentially identical. In the following the nucleotide numbers reflects the sequence of Gardner et al. (1981). The 35S promoter was isolated as an AluI (n 7143)-EcoRI\* (n 7517) fragment which was inserted first into pBR322 cleaved with BamHI, treated with the Klenow fragment of DNA polymerase I and then cleaved with EcoRI. The promoter fragment was then excised from pBR322 with BamHI and EcoRI, treated with Klenow polymerase and inserted into the SmaI site of M13 mp8 so that the EcoRI site of the mp8 multilinker was at the 5' end of the promoter fragment. Site directed mutagenesis (Zoller and Smith, 1982) was then used to introduce a G at nucleotide 7464 to create a BglII site. The 35S promoter fragment was then excised from the M13 as a 330 bp EcoRI-BglII site. The 35S promoter fragment was then excised from the M13 as a 330 bp EcoRI-BglII fragment which contains the 35S promoter, 30 nucleotides of the 5' non-translated leader but does not contain any of the CaMV translational initiators nor the 35S transcript polyadenylation signal that is located 180 nucleotides downstream from the start of transcription (Covey et al., 1981; Guilley et

The 35S promoter fragment was joined to a 1.3 kb BglII-EcoRI fragment containing the Tn5 neomycin phosphotransferase II coding sequence modified so that the translational initiator signal in the bacterial leader sequence had been removed and the NOS 3' non-translated region and inserted into pMON120 to give pMON273.

These plasmids were transferred in *E. coli* strain JM101 and then mated into *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* strain GV3111 carrying the disarmed pTiB6S3-SE plasmid as described by Fraley et al. (1983).

Plant Transformation

Cocultivation of *Petunia* protoplasts with *A. tumefaciens*, selection of kanamycin resistant transformed callus and regeneration of transgenic plants was carried out as described in Fraley et al. (1984).

Preparation of DNAs

Plant DNA was extracted by grinding the frozen tissue in extraction buffer (50 mM TRIS-HCl pH 8.0, 50 mM EDTA, 50 mM NaCl, 400 ul/ml EtBr, 2% sarcosyl). Following low speed centrifugation, cesium chloride was added to the supernatant (0.85 gm/ml). The CsCl gradients were centrifuged at 150,000Xg for 48 hours. The ethidium bromide was extracted with isopropanol, the DNA was dialyzed, and ethanol precipitated.

Southern Hybridization Analysis

10 ug of each plant DNA was digested, with BamHI for pMON200 plant DNAs and EcoRI for pMON273 plant DNAs. The fragments were separated by electrophoresis on a 0.8% agarose gel and transferred to nitrocellulose (Southern, 1975). The blots were hybridized (50% formamide, 3xSSC, 5X denhardt's, 0.1% SDS and 20 ug/ml tRNA) with nick-translated pMON273 plasmid DNA for 48-60 hours at 42° C.

Preparation of RNA from Plant Tissue

Plant leaves were frozen in liquid nitrogen and ground to a fine powder with a mortar and pestle. The frozen tissue was added to a 1:1 mixture of grinding buffer and PCE (1% Tri-iso-propylnaphthalenesulfonic acid, 6% p-Aminosalicylic acid, 100 mM NaCl, 1% SDS and 50 mM 2-mercaptoethanol; PCI [phenol: chloroform: isoamyl alcohol (24:24:1)] and homogenized immediately with a polytron. The crude homogenate was mixed for 10 min and the phases separated by centrifugation. The aqueous phase then was re-extracted with an equal volume of PCL. The aqueous phase was ethanol precipitated with one tenth volume of 3M NaAcetate and 2.5 volumes of ethanol. The nucleic acid pellet was resuspended in water. An equal volume of 4M lithium chloride LiCl was added and the mix was placed on ice for 1 hour or overnight. Following cen-

trifugation, the pellet was resuspended in water the LiCl precipitation repeated 3 times. The final LiCl pellet was resuspended in water and ethanol precipitated.

Poly (A) containing RNA was isolated by passing total RNA over an Oligo d(T) cellulose Type III (Collaborative Research) column. Quantitation of the poly (A) containing RNA involved annealing an aliquot of the RNA to radio-labeled poly U [(uridylyl 5,6-<sup>3</sup>H)-polyuridylic acid] (New England Nuclear), followed by RNase A treatment (10 ug per ml for 30 minutes at 37° C.). The reaction mix was spotted on DE-81 filter paper, washed 4× with 0.5M NaPhosphate (pH 7.5) and counted. Globin poly (A) containing RNA (BRL) was used as a standard.

#### Northern Hybridization Analysis

5 ug of poly (A) RNA from each plant source was treated with glyoxal and dimethylsulfoxide (Maniatis, 1982). The RNAs were electrophoresed in 1.5% agarose gels (0.01M NaH<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, pH 6.5) for 7 hours at 60 volts. The glyoxylated RNAs were electro-blotted (25 mM NaH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>/NaHPO<sub>4</sub>, pH 6.5) for 16 hours at 125 amps from the gel to GeneScreen® (New England Nuclear). The filters were hybridized as per manufacturer's instructions (50% formamide, 0.02% polyvinylpyrrolidone, 0.02% bovine serum albumin, 0.02% ficoll, 5XSSC, 1.0% SDS, 100 u/ml tRNA and probe) for 48-60 hours at 42° C. with constant shaking. The nick-translated DNAs used as probes were the 1.3 kb BglIII/EcoRI NPTII fragment purified from the pMON273 plasmid for detecting the NPTII transcript, and the petunia small subunit gene as an internal standard for comparing the amount of RNA per lane. The membranes were washed 2×100 ml of 2XSSC at room temperature for 5 minutes, 2×100 ml of 2XSSC/1.0% SDS at 65° C. for 30 minutes. The membranes were exposed to XAR-5 film with a DuPont intensifying screen at -80° C.

#### Neomycin Phosphotransferase Assay

The gel overlay assay was used to determine the steady state level of NPTII enzyme activity in each plant. Several parameters were investigated for optimizing the sensitivity of the assay in plant tissue. Early observations showed that the level of NPTII activity varied between leaves from different positions on the same plant. This variability was minimized when the plant extract was made from pooled tissue. A paper hole punch was used to collect 15 disks from both young and old leaves. Grinding the plant tissue in the presence of micro-beads (Ferro Corp) rather than glass beads increased the plant protein yield 4-fold.

To optimize detection of low levels of NPTII activity a saturation curve was prepared with 10-85 ug/lane of plant protein. For the pMON200 (NOS) plants, NPTII activity was not detectable at less than 50 ug/lane of total protein (2 hour exposure) while activity was detectable at 20 ug/lane for the pMON273 plants. There was a non-linear increase in NPTII activity for pMON200 NOS plants between 40 and 50 ug of protein per lane. This suggested that the total amount of protein may affect the stability of the NPTII enzyme. Supplementing plant cell extracts with 30-45 ug per lane of bovine serum albumin (BSA), resulted in a linear response; NPTII activity increased proportionately as plant protein levels increased. The addition of BSA appears to stabilize the enzyme, resulting in a 20-fold increase in the sensitivity of the assay. Experiments indicate that 25 ug/lane of pMON273 plant protein and 70 ug/lane of pMON200 plant protein was within the

linear range of the assay in the presence of BSA. Elimination of SDS from the extraction buffer resulted in a 2-fold increase in assay sensitivity. Leaf disks were pooled from each plant for the assay. The tissue was homogenized with a glass rod in a microfuge tube with 150-200 ul of extraction buffer (20% glycerol, 10% β-mercaptoethanol, 125 mM Tris-HCl pH 6.8, 100 ug/ml bromophenol blue and 0.2% SDS). Following centrifugation in a microfuge for 20 minutes, total protein was determined using the Bradford assay. 25 ug of pMON273/3111SE plant protein or 70 ug of pMON200/3111SE plant protein, supplemented with BSA, was loaded on a native polyacrylamide gel as previously described. The polyacrylamide gel was equilibrated for 30 minutes in water and then 30 minutes in reaction buffer (67 mM TRIS-maleate pH 7.1, 43 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 400 mM NH<sub>4</sub>Cl), transferred onto a glass plate, and overlaid with a 1.5% agarose gel. The overlay gel contained the neomycin phosphotransferase substrates: 450 uCi [γ-<sup>32</sup>P] ATP and 27 ug/ml neomycin sulfate (Sigma). After 1 hour at room temperature a sheet of Whatman P81 paper, two sheets of Whatman 3MM paper, a stack of paper towels and a weight were put on top of the agarose gel. The phosphorylated neomycin is positively charged and binds to the P81 phosphocellulose ion exchange paper. After blotting overnight, the P81 paper was washed 3× in 80° C. water, followed by 7 room temperature washes. The paper was air dried and exposed to XAR-5 film. Activity was quantitated by counting the <sup>32</sup>P-radioactivity in the NPTII spot. The NPTII transcript levels and enzyme activities in two sets of transgenic petunia plants were compared. In one set of plants (pMON273) the NPTII coding sequence is preceded by the CaMV(35S) promoter and leader sequences, in the other set of plants (pMON200) the NPTII coding region is preceded by the nopaline synthase promoter and leader sequences. The data indicates the pMON273 plants contain about a 30 fold greater level of NPTII transcript than the pMON200 plants, see Table I below.

TABLE I  
QUANTITATION OF NPTII TRANSCRIPT  
LEVELS AND NPTII ACTIVITY IN  
pMON273 AND pMON200 PLANTS

Plant Number	Relative NPTII Transcript <sup>a</sup>	Relative NPTII Activity <sup>b</sup>
<b>pMON 273</b>		
3272	682	113
3271	519	1148
3349	547	447
3350	383	650
3343	627	1539
Average	551	779
<b>pMON 200</b>		
2782	0	0.22
2505	0	5.8
2822	0	0
2813	34	19
2818	0	1.0
3612	45	0.33
2823	97	23
Average	19	7
	~30-fold	~110-fold

TABLE I-continued

Plant Number	Relative NPTII Transcript <sup>a</sup>	Relative NPTII Activity <sup>b</sup>
	difference	difference

<sup>a</sup>Numbers derived from silver grain quantitation of autoradiogram. The RNA per lane was determined by filter hybridization to a petunia small subunit gene. The NPTII transcript values obtained with the NPTII probe were normalized for the amount of RNA in each lane.  
<sup>b</sup>Numbers represent quantitation of NPT assay. Values were obtained by scintillation counting of 32-P-NPTII spots on the PE-81 paper used in the NPT assay as previously described. Values have been adjusted for the different amounts of protein loaded on the gels (25 µg for pMON273 and 70 µg for pMON200 plants).

Consistent with this observation is the finding that the pMON273 leaf extracts have higher NPTII enzyme activity than the pMON200 leaf extracts. In several of the transgenic plants, there is a substantial variation in both RNA and enzyme levels which cannot be accounted for by the slight difference in gene copy num-

al., 1981). The CM4-184 strain is a naturally occurring deletion mutant of strain CM1841. The references to nucleotide numbers in the following discussion are those for the sequence of CM1841 (Gardner et al., 1981). A 476 bp fragment extending from the HindIII site at bp 5372 to the HindIII site at bp 5848 was cloned into M13 mp8 for site directed mutagenesis (Zoller and Smith, 1982) to insert an XbaI (5'-TCTAGA) site immediately 5' of the first ATG translational initiation signal in the 19S transcript (Dudley et al., 1982). The resulting 400 bp HindIII-XbaI fragment was isolated and joined to the 1.3 kb XbaI-EcoRI fragment of pMON273 which carries the neomycin phosphotransferase II (NPTII) coding sequence modified so that the extra ATG translational initiation signal in the bacterial leader had been removed and the nopaline synthase 3' nontranslated region (NOS). The resulting 1.7 kb HindIII-EcoRI fragment was inserted into pMON120 between the EcoRI and HindIII sites to give pMON203. The complete sequence of the 19S promoter-NPTII leader is given below.

```

HindIII
11  AA GCTTAAAGCTGCAGAAAGGAATTACCACAGCAATGACAAAAGAGACATTGGCGGTAATAAATACTATA 70
71  AAGAAATTCAGTATTTATCTAACTCCTGTTTCATTTTCTGATTAGGACAGATAATACTCAATTC AAGA GTT 140
141  TTGTTAACCTTAATTACAAAGGAGATTCAAAACCTTGGAAAGAAACATCAGATGGCAAGCATGGCTTAGCCA 210
211  CTATTCGTTTGATGTTGAACATATTAAGGAACCGACAACCCTTTGCGGACTTCCTTTCAAGAGAATTC 280
281  AATAAGGTTAATTCCTAATTGAAATCCGAAGATAAGATTCACACACTTGTGGCTGATATCAAAAAGGC 350
351  TACTACCTATATAACACATCTCTGGAGACTGAGAAAATCAGACCTCCAAGC 402
      TATA
      XbaI      NPTII Initiator Signal
TCTAGACGATCGTTTCGC ATG
    
```

ber. Such "position effects" have been reported in transgenic mice and fruit flies and have not yet been adequately explained at the molecular level. Although, there is not a clear correlation between insert copy number and level of chimeric gene expression, the fact that 4 of the 7 pMON200 transgenic plants contain 2 copies of the NOS-NPTII-NOS gene would suggest that the differential expression of the CaMV(35S) promoter is actually slightly underestimated in these studies.

The constructs described in this comparative example have identical coding regions and 3' non-translated regions, indicating that the differences in the steady state transcript levels of these chimeric genes is a result of the 5' sequences.

COMPARISON OF CaMV19S AND CaMV(35S) PROMOTERS

Chimeric genes were prepared comprising either the CaMV19S or CaMV(35S) promoters. As in the above example, the promoters contained their respective 5' non-translated regions and were joined to a NPTII coding sequence in which the bacterial 5' leader had been modified to remove a spurious ATG translational initiation signal. The constructs tested were pMON203 and pMON204 containing the CaMV19S/NPTII/NOS gene and pMON273 containing the CaMV(35S)/NPTII/NOS gene.

Construction of pMON203

The CaMV 19S promoter fragment was isolated from plasmid pOS-1, a derivative of pBR322 carrying the entire genome of CM4-184 as a SalI insert (Howarth et

Construction of pMON204

The 400 bp HindIII-XbaI fragment containing the CaMV19S promoter was joined to a synthetic linker with the sequence:

```

      XbaI      BglII
      |        |
5'-TCTAGACTCCTTACAACAGATCT
    
```

to add a BglII site to the 3' end of the promoter fragment. The HindIII-BglII fragment was joined to the 1.3 kb BglII-EcoRI fragment of pMON128 that contains the natural, unmodified NPTII coding sequence joined to the NOS 3' nontranslated signals and inserted into the EcoRI and HindIII sites of pMON120. The resulting plasmid is pMON204. The CaMV 19S promoter signals in this plasmid are identical to those in pMON203. The only difference is the sequence of the 5' nontranslated leader sequence which in pMON204 contains the extra ATG signal found in the bacterial leader of NPTII and contains extra bases from the synthetic linker and bacterial leader sequence.

Petunia leaf discs were transformed and plants regenerated as described above. The gel overlay assay was used to determine NPTII levels in transformants.

Quantitation was done by scintillation counting of <sup>32</sup>P-neomycin, the end product of neomycin phosphotransferase activity. The average NPTII enzyme level determined for CaMV(35S) (pMON273) plants was 3.6 times higher than that determined for CaMV(19S) (pMON203 & 204) plants.

QUANTITATION OF NPTII ACTIVITY LEVELS IN pMON203, pMON204, AND pMON273 PLANTS			
Construct	Plant Number	Relative NPTII Activity <sup>a</sup>	Average
pMON203	4283	499,064	398,134
pMON203	4244	297,204	
			356,203
pMON204	4275	347,580	314,273
pMON204	4280	260,966	
pMON273	3350	1,000,674	1,302,731
pMON273	3271	1,604,788	
	35 <sub>1</sub>	1,302,721	
	19 <sub>2</sub>	356,203	= 3.6

<sup>a</sup>Numbers represent quantitation of NPT assay. Values were obtained by scintillation counting of <sup>32</sup>P-NPTII spots on the PE-81 paper used in the NPT assay as previously described.

### REFERENCE

- F. Bolivar, *Gene* 4: 121 (1978)
- F. Colbere-Garapin et al, *J. Mol. Biol.* 150: 1 (1981)
- S. N. Covey, G. P. Lomonosoff and R. Hull (1981) *Nucleic Acids Res.* 9, 6735-6747.
- R. Dudley et al (1982) *Virology* 117: 19.
- R. T. Fraley, et al. (1983) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 80:4803-4807.
- R. T. Fraley, R. B. Horsch, A. Matzke, M. D. Chilton, W. S. Chilton and P. R. Sanders (1984) *Plant Molecular Biology* 3, 371-378.
- A. Frank., H. Guilley, G. Joward, K. Richards and L. Hirth (1980) *Cell* 21, 285-294.
- R. C. Gardner et al, *Nucleic Acids Research* Vol. 9 No. 12: 287 (1981)
- G. Guilley et al, *Cell* 30: 763 (1982)
- T. Hohn et al, in *Gene Cloning in Organisms Other than E. coli*, p. 193, Hofschneider and Goebel, eds. (Springer Verlag, N.Y., 1982)
- A. S. Howarth et al, *Virology* 112:678 (1981)
- T. Maniatis et al, *Molecular Cloning—A Laboratory Manual* (Cold Spring Harbor, Lab, 1982)
- R. E. F. Matthews (ed.) *Plant Virology* (Academic Press, N.Y., 1970).
- R. C. Mulligan et al, *Nature* 277: 108 (1979).
- R. N. Rao and S. Rogers, *Gene* 7: 79 (1979).
- S. Rogers et al., (1985) *Plant Mol. Rep.* 3:111.
- P. J. Southern & P. Berg, *J. Mol. Appl. Gen.* 1 327 (1982).
- L. Stryer, *Biochemistry*, 2nd. ed. (Freeman and Co. San Francisco, 1981).
- M. Zoller et al., (1982) *Nucleic Acids Res.* 10:6487.
- We claim:
1. A chimeric gene which is expressed in plant cells comprising a promoter from a cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV (35S) promoter isolated from CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences and a CaMV (19S) promoter isolated from CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences, and a structural sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.
  2. A chimeric gene of claim 1 in which the promoter is the CaMV(35S) promoter.
  3. A chimeric gene of claim 1 in which the promoter is the CaMV(19S) promoter.
  4. A plant cell which comprises a chimeric gene that contains a promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV (35S) promoter and a CaMV (19S) promoter, wherein said promoter is isolated from CaMV protein-encoding

DNA sequences, and a structural sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.

5. A plant cell of claim 4 in which the promoter is the CaMV(35S) promoter.

6. A plant cell of claim 4 in which the promoter is the CaMV(19S) promoter.

7. An intermediate plant transformation plasmid which comprises a region of homology to an *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* vector, a T-DNA border region from

8. A plant transformation vector which comprises a disarmed plant tumor inducing plasmid of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* and a chimeric gene, wherein the chimeric gene contains a promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV(35S) promoter and a CaMV(19S) promoter, and a structural sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.

9. A plant transformation vector of claim 8 in which the promoter is the CaMV(35S) promoter.

10. A plant transformation vector of claim 8 in which the promoter is the CaMV(19S) promoter.

11. The chimeric gene of claim 1 comprising in the 5' to 3' direction:

(1) the CaMV(35S) promoter,

(2) a structural sequence encoding neomycin phosphotransferase II, and

(3) a 3' non-translated polyadenylation sequence of nopaline synthase.

12. The chimeric gene of claim 1 comprising in the 5' to 3' direction:

(1) the CaMV(19S) promoter,

(2) a structural sequence encoding neomycin phosphotransferase II, and

(3) a 3' non-translated polyadenylation sequence of nopaline synthase.

13. A DNA construct comprising:

(A) a CaMV promoter selected from the group consisting of (1) a CaMV 35S promoter isolated from CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences and (2) a CaMV 19S promoter isolated from CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences, and

(B) a DNA sequence of interest heterologous to (A), wherein (B) is under the regulatory control of (A) when said construct is transcribed in a plant cell.

14. A chimeric gene which is transcribed and translated in plant cells, said chimeric gene comprising a promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of:

a) a CaMV 35S promoter region free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences and

b) a CaMV 19S promoter region free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences,

and a DNA sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.

15. A chimeric gene which is expressed in plants cells comprising a promoter from a cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV(35S) promoter region free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences and a CaMV(19S) promoter

17

region free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences, and a DNA sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.

16. A chimeric gene which is transcribed in plants cells comprising a promoter from a cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV(35S) promoter free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences and a CaMV(19S) promoter free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences, a DNA sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter and a 3' non-translated polyadenylation signal sequence.

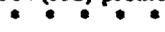


18

17. A plant cell which comprises a chimeric gene where said chimeric gene comprises a promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV(35S) promoter and a CaMV(19S) promoter, wherein said promoter is free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences, and a DNA sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter and a 3' non-translated polyadenylation signal sequence.

18. An intermediate plasmid of claim 7 in which the promoter is the CaMV(19S) promoter.

19. An intermediate plasmid of claim 7 in which the promoter is the CaMV(35S) promoter.



15  
20  
25  
30  
35  
40  
45  
50  
55  
60  
65